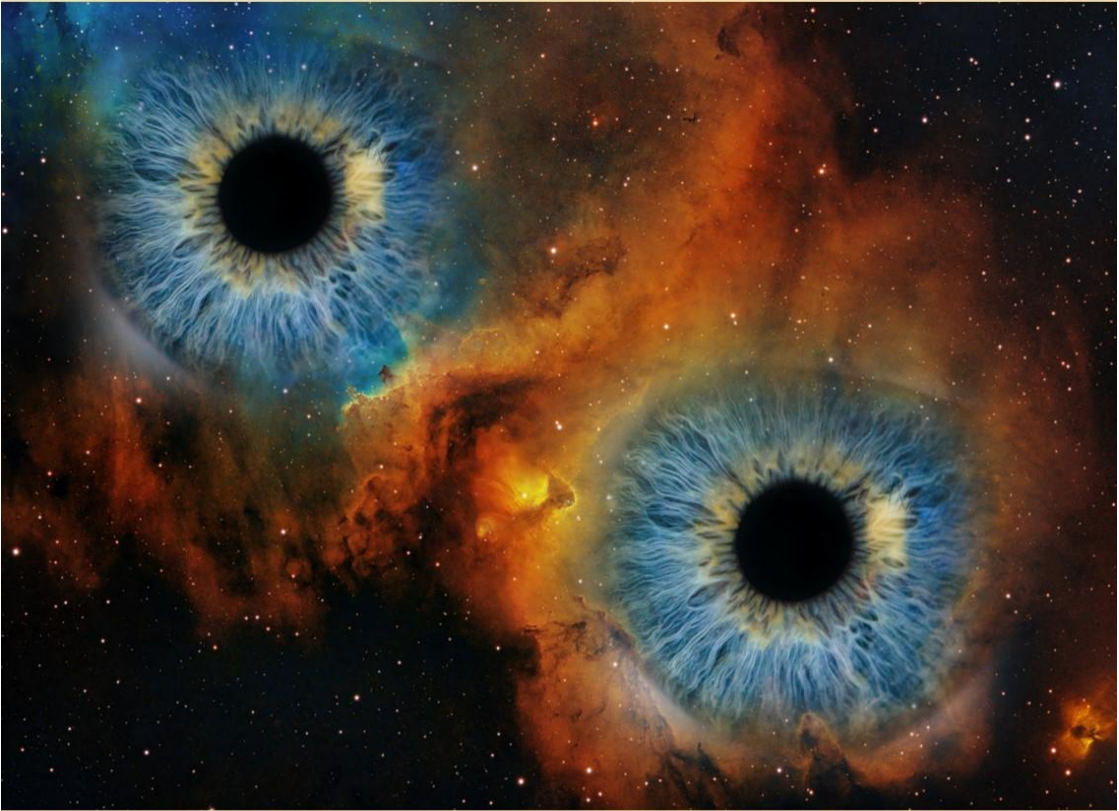


Margaret Rhasoda Varga



## **Without illusions**

From everyday conflicts to existential  
philosophy...

Questions and answers

Margaret Rhasoda Varga

# **Without illusions...**

**From everyday conflicts to  
existential philosophy**

**Questions and answers**

Thank you to the *Supreme Being*,  
and to the angels,  
that with their help and contribution,  
I was able to play a small part  
in the process of creation.

Thank you for the grace of  
**Sri Mahavatar Babaji,**

and also, my guru  
*Sri Yuktesvar Giri,*  
to oversee my inner journey.

## CONTENT

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	7
<b>Without illusions</b>	7
<b>EVERYDAY LIFE SITUATIONS</b>	8
<b>Materialistic and esoteric psychology</b>	8
<b>Conversations about sex</b>	11
The conversation can't start early enough	11
Sex and love	14
The feminine and masculine principals (unusual poem analysis)	17
Sexuality and levels its experience	21
Dating blog	21
The role of idea patterns in couple relationship	24
The role of religious ideals in couple relationship	33
Average and true love (tantra)	46
Sexual violence and ways to avoid it	49
<b>Entrances to the hell that is not, though it is...</b>	52
Causes, effects and ways out of alcoholism	52
Homeless people	63
Other activities leading to worlds under the Earth	65
Analysis of Freddie Mercury's personality	73
<b>Integration of the individual into society</b>	75
Stress situations related to everyday life	75
Life in another country, culture	75
Confronting fears	79
"Deja vu" experiences and their explanation	82
Mating guide for women without illusions	84
A mating guide for men without illusions	90
Slogans in child education	96
Solving different rearing situations	102

<b>ILLUSION AND REALITY</b>	107
<b>Everyday miracles</b>	107
How to realize God in everyday life?	107
A walk along the Danube	108
Initiations	109
<b>Climate</b>	111
Global climate change and what lies behind it	111
And now back to nature?	113
<b>Symbolism</b>	115
<b>Why should you learn?</b>	117
Why were we given human consciousness?	117
Learning as a tool of self-knowledge and self-development	119
The problem that is the source of all other problems	120
The connection of the part and the whole	120
How the mind computer works	123
<b>Role and effect of religious groups in our lives</b>	126
<b>The karma</b>	128
<b>The task</b>	130
<b>About Jesus teachings</b>	132
The birth of Jesus is a universal celebration	132
About reception or who is a good Christian?	136
Unusual Christmas greeting	139
Pentecost	141
<b>Adam, Eve and the wormy apple</b>	142
<b>Illusion and reality</b>	145
Is our whole world a simulation?	145
Transmigration of souls	150
<b>Intelligent robots or intelligent humans?</b>	158
Starting point	158
Analogies between the “thinking” of human mind and of intelligent robots	160
The basic question of where humanity originated from and what is the purpose of its existence?	163

<b>The matrix</b>	165
Introduction	165
Where does the matrix originate?	166
Why was the matrix created?	169
How does the matrix work?	171
Who or what controls the matrix?	183
Characterization of power	184
Light and shadow	188
<b>The laws of foresight</b>	190
Levels and regularities	190
Difference between vision and clairvoyance	192
<b>World ages and world teachers</b>	195
<b>God functions</b>	196
<b>Relationship between God and man</b>	202
<b>AFTERWORD</b>	203
<b>About the author</b>	205

Publisher: ASOCIAȚIA „UKT-JOGAEGYESULET”

Odorheiu Secuiesc (Székelyudvarhely), Romania

This publication is the revised version of the 2018th edition.

Odorheiu Secuiesc (Székelyudvarhely), Romania, 2024

# **INTRODUCTION**

## **Without illusions**

This book aims to present man's position in Earth society and in the Universe without illusions. The majority of the writings have been written in response to reader interest and therefore address the most important issues of concern to all of us, relating to sexuality, partnership and child-rearing.

The book gives examples of how everyday life situations can be lived with a spiritual perspective. It also takes the reader to philosophical heights, seeking answers to questions of existential theory that are of concern to all thinking people.

It gives an insight into the future, showing what the future holds for humanity if current trends continue. Although free of illusions, it is optimistic and therefore offers the reader hope and recharging.

Through, that it places man into the Universe, the reader can become the full citizen of the Universe imperceptibly.

## EVERYDAY LIFE SITUATIONS

### **Materialistic and esoteric psychology**

*The science of psyche? Materialistic and esoteric psychology; limitations of materialistic psychology*

In the future, psychiatric disorders will increase worldwide, while the material, human and intellectual resources available to treat them will decrease or, in some cases, stagnate. So, we have to live with the fact that there are "lunatics" around us and learn to distinguish between dangerous and harmless persons, real and untrue allegations, personality disorders and normal cases. I am not writing against modern psychology, but rather to point out its shortcomings.

One of the problems with materialistic psychology is that it declares one part of experiential reality to be true and another, arbitrarily designated part to be false, and if one has experiences in the latter area, it classifies them as symptoms of illness. The other problem is that it cannot deal with experiences which it does not consider to be real, and tries to suppress them away with drugs, with varying degrees of success. Individuals who have been 'normalized' by medicine therapy are reintegrated into society as if everything were fine, but in reality, nothing has been resolved. Materialistic psychology wants to be an exact science, so it uses scientific tools to demonstrate this.

**Psychology becomes materialistic by interpreting the soul as matter.** If we have to find a material form for the soul, the nervous system is the most appropriate one. In materialistic psychology, therefore, the soul equates with the functions and dysfunctions of the central nervous system, or in other words, with the awareness that the central nervous system generates. This may seem to be the right solution because the nervous system is testable and psychological pathologies are indeed associated with nervous dysfunctions. Materialistic psychology completely rejects the possibility that the nervous system is only a carrier of consciousness, just as a CD or other storage medium is a carrier of music. This simplification may be useful as a work-hypothesis, because it may facilitate the

categorization and 'normalization' of psychological illnesses, but it does not bring us any closer to understanding ourselves and the environment (the world), and harmonizing the relationship between the two. In materialistic psychology, personality is therefore the sum of nervous system functions (mental activities) and cannot be independent of the nervous system, i.e. in the event of its destruction or death, personality is also destroyed or ceases to exist. Anyone who experiences anything else is ignorant or stupid, or even a SICK who needs to be cured. Therefore, when an individual who experiences paranormal phenomenon meets a materialistic psychologist, he/she is better off saying 'I believe so' and not entering into a discussion. Belief is sacred and freedom is protected by law, no one can be put in a locked ward for their beliefs at this time.

However, materialistic psychology has, by this way of thinking, set its own limits, which will be transcended by time and the individual. I, for example, refuse to have my personality or consciousness interpreted as a mind activity which, when I die, will decay with my body. If one stops at this idea, one is not necessarily confronted. At most, he/she is said to be a poor uneducated believer who does not understand the findings of modern science. But I cannot be called uneducated (I have two diplomas and two doctorates in the natural sciences) by the educated (the modern equivalent of the biblical scribes). And the religious can label me an unbeliever, which they are right to do. **I equally do NOT believe that materialistic science can describe reality completely, nor that religious dogmas have anything to do with truth.** I claim to have a relationship with God, and I understand the principal operation of the Universe and the manifested creation; I gained all this knowledge and experience by walking on the inner spiritual path. What is my truth now it is the truth of others, because the main stages of the inner journey are the same in every human being. So, whoever takes this path can verify the truth of my statements in time. And if the diagnosis of materialistic psychology and the diagnosis of the theistic religions - qualifying me - are agree, I can dispense with both, because fortunately I do not need either.

The essential difference between materialist and esoteric psychology is therefore a different understanding of the nature of the

soul, and this entails further differences of approach which are evident from my previous and further writings.

Next, let us look at the most important theorems that I have stated about the soul. I will elaborate on the following points in a later chapter.

1. The soul is not identical with the mind, personality or consciousness, but it can be confused with them. The soul is the divine part of our personality that we have to become, the goal towards which we are moving.

2. An individual can identify himself/herself with his/her body, his/her nervous system (its functioning), the traits of personality (the totality of emotion and thought, the total mind activity), his/her consciousness, and of these, only the material constituents of the body are disintegrated at the moment of death. However, only the soul is immortal, the other parts will disintegrate in time and its elements can be reused.

3. The nervous system is regulated by the mind, the mind is regulated by the consciousness, the consciousness is regulated by the soul. Science thinks that the nervous system creates all other concepts, meaning that if the malfunctioning of the nervous system is corrected (e.g. by medication), everything falls into place. In reality, the latter idea can be experienced also, but if we stick to it, we miss the opportunity to really know the structure and functioning of ourselves.

4. After the death of the physical body, we continue to exist as an information field which envelops the immortal soul and can be experienced by others. This information field - by its nature and interaction with others - can possess, influence, assist, guide others; as well as it can be absorbed, transferred, erased, disintegrated.

5. Together with the information field that remains after death, the soul can also enter a new body, this is called reincarnation. It does matter what kind of information field the soul enters a new body with, in this sense the cleansing of the information field plays an essential role in the quality of the unborn child.

6. Defects of information field are no excuse for the injustices and cruelties we commit against ourselves and each other. Materialistic psychology may absolve the individual from worldly punishment in many cases, but the soul never absolves, but instructs to correct the error.

7. It is not God who punishes or directs, but the individual soul as defined above (who you really are), so no one can blame God for their own physical and spiritual misery, and even envy the good fortune or abilities of others is pointless. God has only created the framework (time, space, energy, forms, rules of the game) for experiencing existence independent of Him.

8. Everyone is on this Earth to recognize the above and will return again and again until that happens, regardless of the current state of the Earth.

## **Conversations about sex**

In this chapter we will analyze different aspects of sexuality with natural view, looking at all its aspects. I will also show why and how the taboo handling of the subject has developed by different religions, highlighting the absurdity of this using and the hypocrisy of the approach taken by religious leaders. Sexual activity is part of our everyday lives, it is our fundamental right to be aware of all its components, including our own intrinsic motivations, and considering universal laws. The soul is born into the body to understand the workings of the material world, and sexuality is as much a part of that as anything else.

In the first part, I would like to draw attention to the importance of sex education for children. In this day and age, when any "adult" content is available on the Internet at a click, it is particularly important that children receive their first information from their parents.

### **The conversation can't start early enough**

**Question (B.A.):** *My son is nine years old, when should I give him sex education?*

Even in this century, most parents still treat the subject as taboo when it comes to their children. Parents want their children to follow

their values in every respect, yet when it comes to the subject of sexuality, they miss the huge opportunity to start early with their child's sexual education. But children are not born 'virgins'. It is true that they are physically virgin, but are not in the astral-mental sense. They have already practiced sexual activity countless times in previous lives, and bring with them they experience of good and bad. Because of the law of attraction, they are born into a family where the sexual patterns they have chosen and which are necessary for their development can be imprinted on them. At the moment of conception, they resonate with the type of act performed by their potential parents. After conception, as a fetus, they are constant participant of the sexual activity of their parents. Already as a fetus, they take in a lot of information about this, which is nuanced by further experiences in infancy. Fate brings with it a situation in life in which a conversation about sexuality can be initiated with the child. It is only necessary to be attentive and consciously present in life.

\*

I was on my way to the kindergarten to pick up my son, who was in a large group (5-6 years old), when the kindergarten teacher pulled me aside. "Do you know what happened?" she began meaningfully. "Not until you tell me." Then she briefly told me that my son was hiding under the desk with a little girl, leafing through a porn magazine. The only reason I didn't laugh out loudly was because I didn't want to offend anyone's sensibilities. "So, what was in it?" "I don't know, because I didn't watch it, but it would be good if you talked to the kid about it." "Okay. I'll sort it out."

Back then, there were no sex shops on every street corner (as there are in Budapest nowadays), only one or two copies of porn magazines could be smuggled in from the West, because our party and government thought that the working people building socialism should not poison themselves with such things. For me, the initiation was when my husband took me on our honeymoon to Amsterdam, to the red-light district, and put me in a non-stop porn cinema to 'evolve'. So, for me, the porn was no big surprise. Can you guess who panicked about the kindergarten situation? The little girl's mother, of course. The most embarrassing thing for her was that her little daughter took

the paper into the nursery, so the whole nursery school (and therefore half of the district) have known that they were reading it at home.

We went home with my son and it was the time for bedtime story.

- I thought today I would not tell you a story, but you tell me about what you played in kindergarten?

- Nothing.

- The kindergarten teacher told me that you were looking at a newspaper in secret with a little girl. I'm interested in secrets too. Was it exciting?

- Oh, very! - he enthused - It had pictures of aunts and uncles.

- And what did the aunts and uncles do?

And my little boy started to tell me, in his childish way of speaking, what he had seen in the porn magazine. It was very important for me not to start explaining something when I had no idea what he had seen and what had caught his attention. So, I only had to reflect on what he was saying, and I tried to answer his questions with natural simplicity, because everything is natural to a child. The parent incorporates the taboos during education, which limits the child's perspective. His question was self-evident:

- Do you used to do this?

Then I told him what mummy and daddy actually do when they love each other or when they want a baby. I also said that what he saw in the newspaper was what aunties and uncles do for money, because there are people who pay to look at pictures like that. But parents and people usually don't show themselves off in the newspaper, because this expression of love belongs to no one but the two of them. The answers can be used to direct the next question, which immediately presented itself:

- And can you earn a lot with this?

- A lot, but those who do it for money can't choose their partners. If they don't love them or find them disgusting, they still have to do it, and that's not good.

The situation also gave me the opportunity to say that little girls and boys, until they grow up, don't do this kind of thing, because it has to be learned, like everything else. Also, that when he grows up and wants to love someone, he should not do it without her consent, because it will be bad for her and the first time may even hurt. My son was mainly interested in normal sex. His first questions were clearly

about this. As we talked further, it turned out that there was something else in that magazine. Here I had the opportunity to clarify what is generally accepted sex and what is porn. People who do porn don't love or respect each other because they expect things from each other that are unpleasant or disgusting to the other, and some people will do anything for money, even disgusting things.

When my sons finished lower school, I gave them a little booklet that explained very simply, with drawings, how the genitals work, the changes that come with puberty in both sexes, furthermore the act itself, its consequences, pregnancy and the most basic forms of protection. I said: read it and we'll talk about it. My husband's reaction was interesting, as he thought it was premature and complained that he had wanted to do it.

- And when were you planning to start? - I asked.

- Well, when the time is right.

- It was here.

- How do you know that?

- I wash their pajamas.

Parents tend not to notice that their children are entering adolescence. Before the first menstruation for girls and the first ejaculation for boys at the latest, a clarifying conversation should take place if parents do not want their children to get uncontrolled, misinterpreted information from the internet or from friends. It is true that my sons have also pretended to know everything and acted as if they were well informed, but this should not be allowed to believe, because having information about something and understanding and seeing the context are not the same thing.

## **Sex and love**

Just as it is natural to eat and defecate, it is natural to desire sex and satisfaction. This means that sexual desire falls into the category of basic instincts. It's true that sex is unnecessary for your self-preservation, in that sense it's different from eating or drinking. But let's take a closer look! Can you hold back your menstruation or spontaneous ejaculation? Can you avoid having erotic dreams? And going further, are you able to control the outflow of energy through

the second (popularly known as sex chakra), which is clearly a sign of sexual desire? In general, no. Sexual desire is an instinctual program in the mind, any regulation of sexuality implies a high level of control of the mind. Without this mind control, the sexual desire is merely suppressed, which breaks into the consciousness in the present or a subsequent life. Yet most religions impose sexual rules on their followers without teaching effective means of observing them.

We hear a lot about sexual abuse by priests these days. My view is that this is a system error (I will come back to this in a later section). Human nature is what it is. To this human nature we must adapt the means of the realization of God, of the service of God, always analyzing the age and the situation. No matter that four walls are erected around a monastery, no matter that women are wrapped in burkas so that only their eyes are visible, these do not prevent energy and information from passing through. For human living in celibacy who has not overcome the sexual instinct, everything becomes a temptation, even the mating of birds.

The sexual instinct can be acted out, repressed, sacralized, overridden. The way we deal with the basic sexual instinct depends largely on our consciousness.

The lowest manifestation of the sexual instinct program is an animal inheritance that mankind brought with him/her from the animal world when he/she became human. This physical body in which we now live is not the form originally created by God, but our present physical form was subject to evolution, evolved from the animal world. In this sense, both science and religions are right, but they have omitted to communicate the details to mankind, until the scientists themselves have become ignorant and the truth has been forgotten. This physical body, through evolution, has undergone a gradual ennoblement through generations and the task now would be to ennoble it further. This process of ennoblement is voluntary, free to be undertaken or rejected; each is permitted to carry it out at his/her own pace; and no one can be forcibly influenced without violating divine law. If one follows spiritual evolution, he/she seeks to ennoble every program of the mind, for this is the order of nature.

Here is a little story to illustrate this.

### ***Cats' romantic love***

*It is well known that dogs and cats change sexual partners without self-limitation during the breeding season. Nowadays, many people do the same because it is trendy and you have to adapt to the trends, otherwise one will be adjudged and ostracized by the team.*

*Among cats, it is relatively rare to find lovers. I had a male cat, and I wanted to neither neuter nor confine him so as not to restrict his freedom. In many ways, the cat picked up human behavior patterns while in my environment. He chose a beautiful young female cat with whom he shared his house, food and drink. The whole relationship was very special, they became inseparable. If I tried to shoo the other cat away, he would go with her. Finally, I accepted that I had two cats. But the cat community was not so kind to them. There were many males in the area and few females. My male cat was very gentle and did not like to fight. So, he tried to gain the competition for the female by giving food to the other tomcats in exchange for not hurting his lover. So, the tomcats in the neighborhood come to my house to eat, and if I chased them away, my cat went too, refusing to eat until the others were well fed. After a while I understood that this was a ransom to avoid sharing the female with the others. It worked for a while, but some of the tomcats refused to accept the deal, and being more violent, they occasionally tore my tomcat who was trying to fight for the female.*

*It happened once that my cat disappeared. It had been a week since he turned up, I called out in the yard every night, but no answer. Then the female cat appeared in the neighbor's garden and mewed bitterly. I went closer, because I understood that she wanted to tell me something. She said that my tomcat was still alive, but was badly injured and could not come home. Give him my message, I said, whatever his condition, come home, I will help him. Then the cat ran away and I healed my cat with REIKI energy at a distance. The next morning, my cat was lying on the mat of the front door in a terrible condition. Half his face was ripped off, his legs were infected and covered with festering sores, blood and pus oozing from everywhere. I washed his wounds, sprinkled with disinfectant powder, bandaged them and continued to treat him with REIKI. In a few weeks he was*

*fine. The following spring the same thing happened again, but then he never came back.*

*And I never undertook a cat again.*

\*

The story is an excellent example how the pulling down force of the environment works. These two cats tried to live a life not up to the cat standard and were killed by the cat society. The male was killed, the female was raped, who is then forced to endure the violence and reproduce whether she wishes or not. I was standing there, the "Cat God", and I couldn't help them. Why? Because, the only way I could help them was to lock them up in the "Cat-Paradise" and restrict their freedom. I also would have to give them rules to limit their reproduction. For although the kingdom of God is infinite, in it all created worlds are finite; with finite resources that must be learned to allocate, and finite opportunities that must be learned to use and not abuse.

It is familiar from human society. Human history is littered with love stories that have led to the same result. However, we humans are in a more fortunate position than animals because we have the power to create and become conscious shapers of our destiny. We can seek and receive protection from higher dimensions, and learn the rules and laws that drive the universe.

Never give up the way of life you want to live according to your heart's desire because of environmental pressure. Even some cats strive to live their desires to a higher standard, so why would you, being human, follow the promiscuity of the average cat?

### **The feminine and the masculine principals**

(unusual poem analysis)

***"Twelve stonemason gathered without hassle,  
How they would build the high Deva-castle."***

*("Clement Stonemason", Hungarian folk ballad)*

What does the ballad have to do with the title? It turns out from this unusual poem analysis.

In the universe, the male principle represents the idea. The idea determines the direction, the goal. Male principle is the creator, who first conceives the idea pattern (thought) in himself and then attempts to produce the creation based on it, on a lower plane than the one from which the idea pattern originates. The feminine principle represents the power of thought necessary for the execution, for the solidification of the idea-pattern into physical form.

Folktales and folk ballads reveal ancient, deeply felt, intuitive spiritual wisdom to the attentive reader. The realization that the harmony, or lack of it, between the principalities has a profound impact on our destiny, our situation, our relationship with the environment.

***"How would build it up, how it would be sold,  
For half basket of silver, for half basket of gold."***

For example, if the male follows false ideals, then the family and environment will be damaged. We are seeing the effects of this in our world today. Families are falling apart, nature is being destroyed, the Earth's reserves are being depleted. The situation is not much better, even if males have no forward-looking ideals. Then the woman has nothing to support. Without the sustaining power of female energy, creation cannot come into being, or it will soon fall apart:

***" What was built till noon, fell down till evening,  
What was built till evening, fell down till morning."***

Today, woman does not support the creation of man, because it is not created in union with her, but without her consent. Thus, the two principles operate in isolation from each other, and therefore nothing lasts. Male do not seek and recognize eternal values; they are lost in the pursuit of momentary pleasures. No one has concern to be surrounded by stable relationships and lasting objects, because everyone lives for today. Because of this, relationships fall apart and the earth is covered with mountains of waste. Dirt, rubbish and mess are permanent, because what female has not helped to create, she will

not help to clean up. The man, if he creates at all, creates for his own purposes, which serves the upliftment of neither himself, nor the child, or the environment. The self-serving nature of creation is in connection with the pattern of the false idea. In this situation, the male is forcing the female into his creation so that it can exist, at least temporarily:

*"They all have made a close deal:  
– The first wife, who here will appear,  
will be caught gently, thrown into the ingle,  
her weak ash to the thick lime will mingle.  
The only way, the Deva-castle not to lost,  
And that is how can be got its dear cost."*

Men are in the majority in politics, in business, in the organizations, in which they make "close deals" without asking their spouses: Do you want these? What do you wish? How do I do it? The oppression of women is evident in many cultures around the world. Women have no will or purpose of their own, forced to exist, live, die or reproduce at the whim of men. Women must be available to men to provide pleasure, which multiplies the number of unwanted offspring. In more civilized countries, the repression of the female principle is carried out by more covert and subtle means. Because of this, the female power is restrained or begins to act independently. If a woman wants to be successful she takes on male characteristics in everything so that her opinions are more easily accepted. With this, the charm that could come from the interplay between the female and male principles is lost. As a result, the sexes lose their attraction for each other and turn to the same sex. Why is this against nature? Among other reasons, because it is not in accordance with energetic principles:

**The coexistence of two men:** the forced eternal struggle of two ideal pattern without real power, or the powerless, self-serving existence of two men without ideal pattern.

**The coexistence of two women:** a struggle between two forces in different directions without idea patterns, or a languid existence without force and ideal patterns.

Without idea pattern, there is no direction and no purpose, and without force, no direction can be achieved. And when they push each other into the role of the opposite sex, they become oppressive and oppressed.

Clement Stonemason is the protagonist of this ballad. It was his idea to build the castle and also how to stop its collapse. The present-day "Clement Stonemasons" should know, if not from elsewhere, from the ballad, that the one who created the ideal has the greatest responsibility in creation, and the man with whom the woman is in the largest unity has the greatest chance to draw the feminine energy into his creation.

***“– Good morning, good morning my spouse!  
Why did you take a danger leaving our house?  
We will catch you gently, throw into the ingle,  
and your weak ash to the thick lime will mingle.”***

In this way, the father of the ideal pattern loses his unity with his female partner, because the unity he lived with men and the realization of self-serving, exhibitionist creation was more important to him. And who suffers the most from all of this?

***"His son's heart broke, the earth split,  
his little son has died in it."***

\*

I placed my feminine powers in the serving of a universal ideal pattern, because I could not find a forward-looking idea on Earth. That IDEA is the Universal Christ Consciousness. Step by step, the spiritual realm of the Universal Christ Consciousness Movement is projecting itself into the material world and gradually revealed for those who wish to live in peace, love and spiritual unity with themselves and others.

*"If you come with me, I will go with you..."* (Sufi wisdom).

## Sexuality and levels of its experience

**Question (K.B.):** *Is it a sin to be with someone without love?*

**Theorem 1 on sexuality:** *Sexuality is natural; it is determined by our biological (material), energetic, psychic, mental, spiritual construction.*

My thoughts on this theorem are set out below.

### ***Dating blog***

My experiences with the on-line dating blogs

I regularly read on-line dating blogs. Well, not because I still seek partner, but because from here I can (also) follow the problems of meeting and choosing a partner for today's young people. In these columns, you can read personal accounts of some dating stories. Although they are by their very nature subjective, they highlight some general characteristics. The man or woman tells what he/she thinks happened from his/her own point of view. In the following, I will analyze the conclusions that can be drawn from the presentation of these stories from a self-knowledge perspective.

#### ***1. Self-justification***

The writers of the stories try to say, either overtly or covertly, that they did everything well, while the other (who is a jerk, etc.) could not even do that... The tendency to self-justification is a general problem of self-knowledge, which arises from the fact that the personality deflects in various ways the confrontation with himself/herself, which is essentially the source of its failure. The *everyone else is stupid, I'm the only "helicopter"* viewpoint, leads to dissociation from the partner, thus precluding even the possibility of a partnership. This is a general social problem, since the individual does not experience in his/her environment (almost nowhere) a behavior pattern that could successfully demonstrate an unbiased analysis of the relationship between oneself and the other. This is a learned behavior, it does not come from instinct, i.e. if one cannot figure it out on one's own, one should seek a trainer who is skilled in this.

## *2. Martyr approach*

Almost the opposite of the previous one, where the writer of the story blames only himself/herself for the failure, because he/she is so lame, naive, good-natured, trusting in everyone and can't change; but let come someone who helps him/her, because he/she wants to find someone so badly. Otherwise, he/she has tried to show the opposite type of behavior (pushy, distrustful, cautious) when meeting people, but he/she has failed at that too. What both behaviors have in common is that because the person has not found himself/herself (no inner stability), he/she does not give or present himself/herself, but wears a mask and is busy maintaining the mask when meeting people, and thus distrusts those he/she can trust and votes trust to those who deceive him/her, i.e. always blunders. The solution here would be also to increase self-knowledge, which gives the individual an inner stability, enabling him/her to recognize the right person for him/her.

## *3. Lack of recognition of the mirror*

In the process of getting to know each other, parties are attracted to people who possess qualities that they do not recognize in themselves. This is why dating is a very good game, if you are aware of it. These qualities in the other person tend to be denounced by us because they are repressed in ourselves. On the other hand, we identify the partner with his/her qualities, and judging his/her qualities leads to judging the person. Here we should ask ourselves: why do the "same" persons come always into the picture? If we encounter a recurring trait and explore it within ourselves, then the judgement ceases because we are able to accept that trait and the person who carries it disappears from our life or will no longer bother us. The method of self-discovery also has to be learned; it takes a very high level of awareness to figure out alone how to do it.

## *4. Self-attunement (expectation of wonder)*

Given a person who is comfortable with himself/herself and meets a similarly closed personality type. They start dating and are shocked to find that nothing happens between them. Now, that wasn't real one either. This situation repeats itself. It's as if the person is waiting for someone from out of the sky to drop in, who is exactly their ideal, and with whom the miracle happens the first time. A love story, an all-

encompassing love that breaks the routine of everyday life, the kind of love that romance novels are all about. None of which were true, I should point out, because the author himself/herself (previously) wrote his/her own desire in a novel, thus realizing what he/she had failed to achieve in Life. There is no miracle, if there is one, we create it! Man is tuned by default to himself. If you expect him to tune to you, you can wait till doomsday. You have to open up my daughter (son), if you want a husband (wife). And if you not, don't whine. In the old days, a woman was always tuned to a man, that was the basis. Women in today's world have learned to tune into themselves, and that's right. But, if they want to be in a partnership, they have to learn to tune in to the man, because the man can't. He only has a chance to learn if we teach him!

#### 5. *"I don't know" status*

A significant proportion of young people are in a "don't know" state, existing, vegetating. This means that they don't know who they are, they don't know what they want, they don't know why they are like this, etc. Nothing will develop from this state of "not knowing", it is a pit from which one must first climb out if one wants to change. If one encounters a partner candidate in a state of "not knowing", one should not immediately abandon him/her. He/she may be a potentially valuable person, just is not yet mature personality. You may have to wait 20 years for him/her to "boil over" on his/her own, but if you help him/her, less will be enough. People expect ready personality from the other. Be ready for partnership, marriage, having children. If we expect to be ready for something, we will never get into it because we will never be completely ready. The point is that we arrive at the result of the process during the process. It's in the process of partnering that we learn how to do it right, and until then we're going to fail a lot. It is natural for women to want to settle down because they need peace of mind and security to have children, and they expect men to provide that. Often in vain. Do not wait for anything or anyone, do what comes from the heart and accept what life brings.

#### 6. *Different levels of personality development*

It is natural for people to want a partner of the same level of development, because it is easier to get along with him/her. But if

there is no such person? As a solution, it may not be a good idea to bridge this problem with a large age gap. Even if the level of personality development is the same at the moment of mate selection, there is no guarantee that it will remain the same; it occurs that you have to learn to live with someone you are raising. The person you bring up today may overtake you in ten years and give back what you helped him/her to achieve!

**Become you want to be and don't chase a wagon that won't pick you up. The key to success is in you!**

### *The role of idea patterns in couple relationship*

In the following chapter, I invite readers to think together. I do not promise to invent original novelties, but rather to draw attention to a few connections.

In every human being two gender ideals are coded in the mind, the animus (the male) and the anima (the female) ideals. These are mind programs. How do they get inside us? The first imprinting comes from the parents, the mother becomes the female ideal pattern, the father the male, independently of that these patterns are appropriate or not in absolute sense. This realization is the reason why gender ideology focuses on not programming children, but letting them choose their 'gender'. However, **an obvious choice of gender is made before birth** – in all but a minority of cases – **and this becomes the biological sex to which the gender experienced in the mind should be adapted for the purposes of psychological development and to avoid further disruption.** In fact, one is wrongly talking about the choice of "gender", because this is a biological issue, in contrary, the programming of the gender ideal pattern takes place when the child is not yet able to judge whether the gender ideal pattern presented by the parents will be suitable for him/her or not.

My view is that the human mind is a natural intelligence organized for self-perfection, but that it must be taught how to carry out the process of self-perfection. I consider on the imprinting of parental patterns as specifying the initial values of a function, after that the personality development program will sooner or later lead to the correct solution anyway - or not. The 'or not' is quite common these

days, and unfortunately in these cases gender ideology will not be of any use, and is explicitly harmful. I will therefore not waste any more words on this erroneous theory.

For the child, the gender ideals that have been imprinted are the current perfect ones, until they start to be revised. This process is most intense during adolescence. For the girl, the father becomes the ideological model encoded in her subconscious, even if she consciously rejects it. In this case, she meets constantly with a boorish boy like her father, and may conclude that men are all stupid. It happens that she finds a man her father's age who provides her with a new, more useful male role model. Then she falls in love and thinks she has found the one. So, the real man will be the one whose ideal she has adopted. When we see women in their twenties who are playing around with a man of their father's age, our first thought should not be that she is a 'prostitute for a living', but that she has serious problems with the male ideal. In the lucky case, the woman uses the relationship to upload the male ideals of her older lover, and then, after the break-up, finds a similar younger one, and the self-correction process is complete.

Many women are looking for some kind of 'spiritual' master, superhero film star, singer, whose ideals they feed from, even if a flesh-blood relationship with these persons is not realistic. In itself, this would not be a problem, but because she is not aware of the process, she can get stuck in hopeless platonic love and keep herself at a distance from realistic men, because no one will be perfect enough for her. Likewise, no one is good enough if the paternal pattern is too perfect, idealized e.g. because if the parents did not live together and the father is elevated to the pedestal.

However, it is even worse if the woman cannot find or does not even look for a male role model to overwrite the useless fathers' ones, because in this case she gets involved in one-night stands without any inner stability and does not understand why she cannot have a 'normal' relationship. The importance of the ideal pattern is also the reason why the woman is always looking for a relationship 'upwards', with a man who is richer, stronger, more determined, more cultured, etc. In ancient cultures (e.g. India), women are not even allowed to marry lower castes. The reason of this is the natural psychological knowledge that a woman is always evolving (or regressing) in relation

to her own inner male ideal. And her own inner ideal will always be the man she fully accepts. If a woman loses the man she has accepted as her role model, she cannot or will not have another relationship because of this. Unless the new man is higher up the hierarchy of the woman's inner judgement, the new man cannot override the old ideal model, who continues to work within her as an inner program.

Sometimes a woman falls in love with her own son and makes him a male role model for herself. In such cases, the woman projects her male quality onto her son and may unconsciously force the boy into a role-play, during which the boy's personality is squeezed into the limits created by his mother. In certain cases, this can lead to the son being unable to build a partnership until his mother's death, or even beyond that.

However, most women do not find acceptable male role models at all these days. And this is the biggest problem. Emancipation (and its wildcat versions even more so) has destroyed men's self-esteem. This is compounded by the general crisis of values, which means that there are hardly any men with inner stability these days. Hopefully, emancipation is irreversible, and I certainly do not believe that it is the right thing to do to put women back into the kitchen, even if many people would like to do so. It wasn't good also, but in a different way! Let's say, the old wine is gone and the new one is not yet fermented. If the parental relationship pattern is obsolete or useless, the teacher is a divorced psychological case, the remaining sane members of the human intelligentsia are being pushed out of the media, the other media players are divided against themselves, where "The Real World" destroys any sense of meaning that still emerges, celebrities change partners every month, romantic girl novels are out of fashion, priests are pedophiles, then where can today's young people find not only a relationship pattern, but a human behavior pattern to follow?

A qualitatively new man-woman relationship has to be built, from scratch, there is no pattern, it has to be invented, because the solution can be found by each person exploring themselves from within.

\*

Following the publication of the previous part, contributors drew my attention to the Vedic model of relationship and lifestyle, which,

if followed, would solve all of humanity's problems. Let me respond to this in a few words. The Vedic way of life is the pattern of the ideal-worlds, which can be considered a recommendation, but it has never operated in earthly (rough material world) conditions, except in a pinhead of the globe, where has worked only with selected souls and temporarily. On this plane of existence (Earth), it is currently practiced in ashrams, in such incubators in which, if one spends a few years or decades, one becomes unviable outside of it. Moreover, these ashrams are partly or wholly financed and given space by the very society from whose way of life the inhabitants of the ashrams have turned away, dissociated themselves. This contradiction is thought-provoking to say the least.

The UCCM has taken on the task of presenting a way of life (including a relationship model) that can work in this earthly reality, in principle, for anyone, without retreat, and that also promotes spiritual development. In this understanding, neither the world nor the people are evil or despicable, from whom we should distance ourselves, but we are all participants in an educational film, playing together and holding different roles in this film. The difference between the actors in a film is not determined by the role they play, but by their awareness of the game. The most conscious ones become informal controllers, while the others take part unconsciously (by karma-determined way) in the game. At the same time, I am saying that the ideal-worlds (indeed the transcendental world itself) is not somewhere else, but here and now. In principle, anyone can be present in it with their consciousness while their physical body is functioning in this reality. This is part of the Jesus principle. I have explained this principle in many of my writings, showing various aspects of it, e.g.

**"The supreme wisdom does not fight with anything.  
It is in conflict with neither heavenly nor earthly thing.  
It shows for each living person their own inner road,  
It is the main source and well of the united action mode."**  
(Rhasoda: Dimension gate)

And when the same principle is expressed from the perspective of prakriti:

**"You can see, they all are seekers.  
No one is better than you or others.  
Whichever way you go, you'll find Me,  
everywhere you look, you can see Me.  
As long as you deny anything out of Me,  
you move away, do not towards Me.  
Do you ask Me, where I hide?  
Deep down in your heart, inside."**

(Rhasoda: Dimension gate)

The Jesus principle should be taken seriously by the followers of any other religion, if only because Jesus Christ was the incarnation of Lord Brahma, in this sense the Creator of all us, who himself also glorified and revealed the Supreme Lord.

The UCCM model of living is being implemented and taught in the UCC Spiritual Realm for souls who will be born into earthly incarnation in the coming times, and is already available here on earth in UCCM courses. If the model is proven to work, it can be applied anywhere else. A detailed explanation of this life form model in this written form is not possible because 'what can be misunderstood it is misunderstood'. The concept becomes clear to the participants through the UCCM yoga courses and can be acquired through one lifetime (or more) of practice.

I founded the UCC Spiritual Realm for evolving souls, and I have involved enlightened entities in the activities. The Realm is powered by divine energies. The start of the project should be thought of as a film director visits a producer with a script trying to convince him that the film will be successful and worth spending money on. I developed a script, pitched it to God and asked Him for support (strength, knowledge, helpers) to make it happen. It can happen with any film, that the finished film will fail. For the time being, however, we are not at risk of failure, the system and its participants have stood the test. I begin to explain below what this has to do with the ideal patterns of couple relationship.

***"Lord! Male is the creative principle, who is Your part. Look what your sons have created over the millennia? War, destruction, misery, famine, suffering and great multitude of offspring. And what is the situation of women, your daughters? In the homeland of Vedic***

***culture (!) they are killed in infancy, when they reach adolescence they are forcibly married, their husbands regularly abuse them, if they are not ready to give birth they have to give birth then too, if their husbands leave them, either because they go in a pub or because they are self-fulfilled, there they are left alone with the children they are raising, if they are alone on the streets they are raped en masse, they are completely subservient to men. In most religious cultures, this is the fate of women. In the Christian-rooted cultures alone, which allow women to emancipate themselves, women have the greatest potential for development and here is the greatest progress has been made in improving of women. Lord, give space for the feminine principle to evolve all over the world."***

So, the female principle has rebelled and says ENOUGH! We will not give our energy to men who do not take our opinions into account, who do not act in consultation with us, who do not respect us, who consider us inferior and who do not follow the principle of unity. If it is necessary, we ourselves become a creator, realizing in ourselves the unity of the two principles. We will perfect our sons and daughters in ourselves, thus helping a new human quality to unfold. And no representative of the Vedic culture can impose the superiority of the Vedic culture on us until in India, the homeland of the Vedic culture, he could not even create a trace of it. But go there and prove his mettle on the spot.

That's why women come in to self-education and self-realizing courses. This is why women's involvement in creative tasks is increasing. Learned, educated, self-realized women cannot be treated in whatsoever manner, their role can no longer be neglected. The new feminine ideal which will be developed in this way cannot be compressed under the old feminine ideal, because that will break it up. It is not the women's fault that the highest female ideal pattern has not been recognized by religious leaders, prophets, enlightened ones. Now they will learn! And if they don't want to, the prakriti will sweep them into the unmanifested primordial soup!

\*

Following the previous short interlude, I would like to express my opinion about the possibility of realization in the material world, and

I will philosophically substantiate my idea in the following section. The two can only be understood together, so the philosophy would have been better first, but that would have discouraged many people from reading the sequel.

Let us return to the starting point that the mind is encoded with the anima (female) and the animus (male) ideas. Let us now imagine the mind as a computer. Parents upload the initial software, including these patterns, to their children. This will be our starting point. The question is, can we replace them if we can't identify with them? Yes, there is a way, you just have to learn it. The first thing is to become aware that we have these programs that determine our choice of mates. Recognition is half of the success. The next step is to look for a person who can serve as a suitable role model, and then to program the chosen role model into our own minds. These processes in humans, if they happen at all, are completely instinctive. Why not make them conscious? It can be.

The essential difference between the feminine and the masculine principle is that while the feminine principle is the receptive aspect, the masculine principle is the effusive aspect. This is also understood on an energetical, emotional-mental, spiritual level. What are the implications of this for the partnership? In principle, therefore, the woman takes as an ideal pattern the man with whom she lives and who treats her well. It is not necessary even love to this, of course it's good if it has, because it makes acceptance easier. Therefore, the receiving women will cling to the man whose pattern was built in. Changing the pattern, if it happens, they experience as a pain. So, the receiving women will be hurt by the break-up. In such cases, what happens is that they cannot immediately get rid of the built-in idea pattern, it has to be worn out of the mind. If they have lived together for a long time, the woman will still feel that they belong together after the death of her husband, even though only the built-in pattern is still having an effect. It may even happen that the woman dies after her husband, the bond is so strong. With this degree of acceptance, the man was perfect for her, even if he was unbearable to live with.

The male principle, as an emanating aspect, wants to find a receptive woman. For him, the perfect woman will be the one who fully embraces and accepts him. If this luckily happens to him once in his life (mostly through his mother), then his mother will be the perfect

woman for him, and this pattern is rarely overwritten. The man will therefore not cling to his girlfriends because they are not built into his mind as a pattern. If he falls madly in love with someone, the new female ideal may override the mother. Women are often jealous of their mothers-in-law, when in reality they are only jealous of the idea pattern, unable to accept that the maternal idea pattern continues to work in their husbands. And men get jealous when they cannot integrate themselves into the woman, because then they do not feel secure, the woman is not theirs, they do not own her. Possessing and being possessed are therefore at the level of the programs of the mind.

If the man and woman are mutually integrated in each other as a mind-pattern, they will feel their relationship is perfect and they will be inseparable. However, these relationships, which are supposed to be eternal, are only for this lifetime, and in the next lifetime they will choose another man or woman as a partner until fate brings them together with the ideal specimen from the previous lifetime, and then their marriage will fall apart because 'eternal' love has entered their lives. In reality, however, the task at the start of a new relationship would be to become aware of an ununderstood past life attachment.

The situations described above represent the instinct level. But if we are aware of the processes going on in our mind, we can control them. The changing of this instinctiveness began with emancipation, because women no longer began to bond with men on the basis of need, and realized that they could be replaced. At the same time, they began to analyze themselves and their situation and learned to heal from their bondage. Along with this, the men's sense of security was lost. So, what to do now? Turn back the clock of history and go back to the wooden spoon to restore men's self-confidence? It could be decided in this way, because women in need of support are very marketable. But overall and in the long term, reversal is not an option, there is no alternative but to move forward and get out of the impasse.

The new pattern of partnership is based on awareness of what is happening within us, and learning to accept and embrace each other mutually and consciously. At the beginning of the partnership, we examine the potential candidate and if we feel it is appropriate, we embrace it (we put into ourselves the personality pattern). If it doesn't fit, you can always decide otherwise later, because the pattern can be erased and replaced. To achieve perfection in the partnership, it is also

necessary for the man to become receptive to the partner's personality pattern, thus overriding his mother's female pattern. Then a sense of security is mutually created, because the woman ceases to struggle with the competing woman, the male's mother, whom she would never be able to replace, no matter how hard she tries, because the quality of the relationship is different.

Mutual acceptance and reception of each other is the first step towards the love tantra. Without it, what is being shoved us these days as tantric sex is just an empty physical exercise that may banish boredom and habit for a while, but it will result in neither progress nor unity. It is a fallacy to imagine that the real partner will come one day, you just have to wait and see. The biological clock is ticking for everyone, and in this earthly dimension we have to realize our experience in the squeeze of time in order to evolve. And in the waiting, we may miss out on all the good and beautiful things that life has in store for us in the realization of our partnership.

Calm down everyone, there is no absolute eternal companion, neither on Earth nor in Heaven, only in the fairy tale (the world of illusions). Here on Earth, we learn to love and accept each other in temporary relationships. There is only one eternal companion for every human being, He is God.

The management of mental ideal patterns can be learned in UCCM's Spiritual Lifestyle course, philosophical foundations can be mastered by the most conscious in UCCM's yoga course, and the best of those who have graduated of yoga training can gain an introduction to the theory and practice of tantric love, with methods that enable their unbroken spiritual development.

The patterns of partnership will be explored on the basis of religious philosophy in the next section. Understanding this would be important for readers because all earthly patterns of ideals are derived from the highest patterns of ideals, i.e. a return to our original state is unthinkable without an understanding of the highest feminine and masculine principles.

### *The role of religious ideals in couple relationship*

Religious culture is the basis of human culture. This is true even if one does not consider oneself a believer and does not follow any religion by one's own admission. Religious culture is deeply ingrained in human thought, passed down from generation to generation as a parental and societal pattern, and is present in our subconscious motivations. It forms a collective mental sphere, which is independent of the culture in which one is born. The way in which it is realized depends at most on what one can currently draw from this mental sphere. Its effect is not always clearly forward-looking, but for those who want to be aware of their background motivations, it becomes overridden. In the following, we will look at the most important female ideals suggested by religions.

#### *Radha - the symbol of unconscious pleasure energy*

Anyone who knows the story of Radha and Krishna, and who studies it without bias, knows that Radha was involved in this relationship completely unconsciously. It is safe to say that she did understand nothing of what was happening to her, nor why. For believers, it is so natural they don't even think that she could have understood anything. The same is true of all those who relate to God in the same quality; in Krishna's case, the gopis, and all those who are immersed in Krishna's childhood pastimes. Here it is all about self-surrender, being a child, the role of a child who is cared for, protected, it is unnecessary to try to take part with sense in divine play, it is said that there is no chance anyway because no one can understand God, everyone is sudra (the lowest caste, who are in the bind of ignorance). For them, Krishna maintains a separate plane of being where they can continue to enjoy the world of forms and play with the murti as the children play with dolls. In this plane of being, there is only one thought: Hare Krishna, nothing else is needed. This can be understood by those who have experienced (e.g. me) that from early morning until late at night Hare Krishna mantra is played from the loudspeaker and erases all disturbing thoughts. Well, it is not the mantra so powerful, but the method of chanting. (Mankind has already tested in a living experiment that where the mantra "Long Live Kim Jong Un" is played

all day long, there Kim Jong Un is the god.) Nevertheless, the method gives absolute happiness and, moreover it's also accessible to everyone, it is the shortest and most efficient way to happiness. Whoever sees the attainment of this state of consciousness as the ultimate goal will indeed be fit for nothing else in the Universe but the chanting of Hare Krishna. But no one can seriously think that the whole immeasurably infinite Universe should consist only of cowherds, cow-milking girls and cows, right?

The Radha quality is the most common female ideal pattern. While on the transcendental plane, total self-surrender means immersion in a state of self-absorbed worship of God, on the earthly plane, it is the woman whose duty is to give pleasure to the man, with her body, her appearance, her care. Idolize the man and serve his self-realization or worldly goals, but under no circumstances she can have a self-contained project independent from man. In this system the latter is totally unnatural. She would indeed be unsuited to it, for she is totally unconscious, and it is better for her to be led.

In Christianity, this quality is embodied in the mother of Jesus, Mary, and in all those who, as nuns or believers, choose total immersion in Jesus or Mary as their realization of God. Jesus himself drew attention to this quality when he said, 'Be like children'. This is the easiest path for all believers. For Mary and her followers, too, Jesus reserves a realm into which, if one enters, one need never be born again. To do so, it is enough to practice religious devotion, the observance of the Ten Commandments and the prayer of the Rosary. In this realm, the rosary prayer is the only one that is constantly sounding, there can be no room for any other thought, and so there is no real progress in it, only presence in unconscious bliss.

Here I note that in Buddhism, too, this completely unconscious female ideal pattern appears, with the difference that there she is deprived of even happiness, and is left only with service and waiting. She is who is abandoned, from whom they turn away. Buddha can only enter the state of nirvana by apparently erasing creation (the prakriti, the feminine quality), but since creation cannot be erased because it was not produced by him, he only turns away from it, withdraws his attention from it. Thus, entities in the buddha state of consciousness, while immersed in their own brilliance and enjoying the bliss of nirvana, are surrounded with the abandoned, dark feminine

quality, they are embedded in it. In the meantime, the female quality waits for the man to turn towards her again, until then she preserves the primordial germs of unfinished, unsealed, fragmentary creations. In this sense, the Buddha's companion is Dhumavati, the widow from whom the creative quality has turned.

The priests of almost all religions had a vested interest that the completely unconscious female ideal pattern spread among the people. That is why they took no care to teach women, either spiritually or secularly. Now is the time when this has retroaction in the fullest extent. For the unconscious feminine quality accepted unconsciously the most unconscious souls, whereby human civilization has fallen down spiritually, mentally and physically. However, simply by increasing women's awareness, the mass of idiots being born on the earthly plane could be sent to the very end of the reincarnation waiting list in a short time, and thus be eliminated for a long time. Paradise on Earth would be a reality. After that, the lowest souls could be gradually admitted, so that they never exceed ten percent of the population, which would reduce the stupidity to a manageable level. A woman with her consciousness attracts conscious souls as her child, and with her unconsciousness the unconscious ones. So, if a woman doesn't want to double or triple the immeasurable amount of jerky pub fillings who are violence with her, she should educate herself and at least give space through her children for a better and more beautiful world to come, where she would prefer to be born again, because she will have no choice for a long time.

Let's see then, do the scriptures give us any other female ideals? We know from the Apocryphal Gospels that Jesus had a wife, companion with whom he had a completely different level of relationship than the contemporary pattern. It is certainly not by chance that they are hiding this from us. Unfortunately, almost nothing of this relationship pattern has survived, so we cannot analyze it. In Hinduism, the Shiva-Shakti unity bears some resemblance to the Jesus-Mary Magdalene ideal pattern. But even here there is little information on how to practice it, not to mention that it would require a "Shiva", who is a rare treasure here on earth. There are very few elaborate female personages in Vedic scripture, one of them being Draupadi, who became famous for having five husbands.

### *Draupadi - the symbol of conscious pleasure energy*

Draupadi has played with Krishna on the transcendental plane and with five other male entities on the lower planes of creation. When her husbands played cards (they staked her and lost) the winning king ordered her to strip naked in front of the whole court. Draupadi said, never. So, they started to undress her, but she was concentrating on Krishna and they unrolled several kilometers of cloth from her, still failing to strip her. Everyone was under an illusion. (I note here that I had a similar experience when I was 11 years old about Jesus' help. The village bull, a handsome, attractive, young and wealthy man, a member of high society - which at that time represented the communist party and the hunting community - often visited our family. He would always bring a pheasant or a hare, which was a specialty in those miserable days. It never occurred to my poor mother that he was doing all this not for her, but for her 11-year-old daughter. I could only get away with four years of sexual abuse by concentrating on Jesus each time, so that the act could never be performed. He later advised to my parents to put me in a church school because I fit there, but I was against it, so the creation of idiots didn't come true on me.) Returning to Draupadi, when the king saw her state of grace, he offered her to remain in the palace, and she will be married with honor, worthy of her rank. But she chose exile with her husbands. She knew her place; she would have been a tolerated person in the palace. Her husbands, however, carried her in the palm of their hands, and for them she was a goddess. She could satisfy all her husbands because she knew their level (each husband embodied a different chakra level) and knew how to treat them. However, each husband had a number of concubines with whom they could indulge their base desires. Draupadi knew her own values, she knew where the boundaries were that no one could cross with her, and she had an inner attitude. She taught other women how to please men and how to achieve their goals. The god-consciousness meant for her the happiness. She was aware that this was her role in the game of life, and she tried to play it with total devotion. Draupadi was the incarnation of Kamalatmika (Laksmi), the highest female quality. Similarly, the highest feminine quality was embodied in Krishna's adult wives, who lived in the most loving, happy, equal relationship with Krishna.

Kamatmika very rarely steps into creation in its original quality. One of these events was the churning of the milk ocean. The symbolism of this event has not been revealed in any depth by any Hindu teacher (or they omitted to be told us). The full symbolism will be unveiled to participants at the UCCA yoga school. The Puranas tell us that Laksmi came in search of a husband, but finding none, she returned to Krishna. In fact, she went back because no one could do anything with her. Men are so ignorant of the highest female quality that Kamatmika enters creation only in the quality of Tripura Sundari, and in this quality, she plays roles so that to teach living beings. The original quality manifested herself once more at Shiva's request. Shiva, who is the symbol of sexual self-control, was so illusioned that he spontaneously ejaculated. The highest feminine quality is outside the created worlds. When Vishnu sleeps in yoga nidra and dreams of creation, there is only one entity awake to guard her dream, she is Kamatmika. While Purusa (God) is the masculine quality, the totality of atmans, Kamatmika is the totality of transcendental bodies. She gives the body with which to enter the transcendental realm. The unconscious pleasure energy cannot give such a body, because entering the transcendental realm means conscious participation in the play of creation at all necessary levels.

What the teaching of Jesus has to do with Kamatmika can only be given to the most advanced UCCA disciples.

\*

People have no idea to what extent their thinking is determined by thousands of years of religious dogmatism on the subject of partner relations, even if they are not religious. The following analysis may contain disturbing elements for those who follow dogmatic religious principles, so further reading is not recommended for them.

In the following, we will interpret the female ideal patterns - and in this context male-female relations - presented by different religions from different perspectives. We will separately look at the facts, the potential misunderstandings arising from the religious view, and the most likely symbolic meaning.

Let's start with the Radha-Krishna relationship. We have to start from when the story takes place, the environment has no idea who

Radha and Krishna really are. Krishna lived as a prince and Radha lived as a cow-milking girl. The prince seduced the maid, took her innocence, and the next day boasted about it to the other girls. Shortly afterwards, he left the city, having been elected to king in another city, and from then on, he never had a thought about Radha. Radha went mad at the loss of Krishna and spent the rest of her life in that state. The story is so anemic that it would not have been enough even for a Shakespearean drama in Europe. In India, however, a whole religion was built on the story.

According to the culture of the time, Radha, like any woman who had sexual relations outside of marriage, would have faced ostracism from her environment at least. Radha went around the city in a state of unconsciousness, always talking about Krishna. Once she was approached by a sage (a prestigious person whose words were respected) to examine her situation, who declared that her situation was transcendental. This was obviously the simplest way for the sage to arrange that she would not be harmed. (A similar event is described of Jesus, who saved an adulterous woman from being stoned to death.)

According to the religious view is the Radha-Krishna relationship is transcendental. This means that it transcends the motivations of the material world, and thus transcends our perception. Krishna is God himself, and Radha is his pleasure energy, and what they are allowed to do, no one else even by chance should try to imitate. They presented this event because they use this game to teach humanity. I was meditating on what Krishna was trying to teach? If we take the narrow religious conception, namely that he wanted to show that he is allowed to do everything that ordinary mortals are not, this is far from the divine conception. Anyway, it is precisely from this narrowed interpretation originates the perception that is still alive in India that a king (prince, lord, one from higher caste) is allowed to do anything with impunity against the maid (one from lower caste).

Let's start from the premise that the scriptures are a collection of doctrinal stories that serve to teach humanity. The author(s) show people the right way to behave by elaboration of the actions of gods or saints. Krishna knew that all the women around him desired him. Now, not because they knew he was God, but simply because he had all the qualities that the snoring husband at home did not have. What can someone who is truly God do? He fulfils the desire of everyone.

By physically performing the highest tantric love on a chosen woman, and all the other women receive it in their sleep. Krishna really wanted to show women how to take lovemaking to the highest possible level in the material world. After all, if they have to do it because of their husbands, they should at least try to ennoble, refine, polish their husbands. Therefore, he repeated the lesson to them the next day, giving them a detailed reporting what he had done with Radha. Radha and the other women, however, were only able to realize the energy level of unconscious pleasure. This meant that they were crying for Krishna when he left, but at the same time they were still longing for him in their dreams.

What else could have been the solution? Radha, who has physically experienced the tantric love, starts teaching the course to the other women, and the others to their husbands, daughters and sons. But Radha, as an unconscious pleasure energy, is unable to do this, so she is stuck in the state. Therefore, Radha became the ideal model of unconscious pleasure energy, and let's admit that most women and men are still stuck on this point, i.e., that a woman is meant to give pleasure to a man in every way (with her body, her appearance, her thinking). And the spiritual realization of unconscious pleasure energy is withdrawal from the world, immersion in God (in a mantra or prayer).

Caitanya Mahaprabhu had a great role in the transformation of the Radha-Krishna story into a religious path. It is undoubtedly a great mercy on his part that in principle, he has opened for all human beings the gate that can bring the totally unconscious people to the threshold of the transcendental realm. In the realm he founded, one can pursue the same lifeway that Krishna demonstrated during his childhood pastimes, there are cowherds, cow-milking girls and cows, while everyone listens entranced to Krishna's flute playing. By the way, I have access into this realm, having received this initiation back in India from Krishna himself, whom I followed in the Krishna temple in Mathura, and experienced with him the aforementioned tantric love as one of the cow-milking girls. Therefore, I know that this is not yet the transcendental plane. If they stepped through the entrance, they would be submerged in an impersonal sea of unconscious pleasure currents.

For spiritual determination, let us know some stories from the Hindu scriptures. I present my own interpretation of the stories to point out that many interpretations of the story are possible if we do not take a one-sided approach of the theme.

*The great Hindu yogi (Kardama Muni), meditating in the forest for a long time, finally conquered himself. He realized one desire before entering into full union with God, he wanted a suitable wife. He found one, got married, but did not touch the woman. Years passed, she served him faithfully, and they both grew old. One day, when his wife saw her face in the river's reflection, she realized that life had passed and reproached him for not fulfilling his promise to satisfy her and bear her children. The yogi realized that he had a karmic debt to fulfil. He rejuvenated himself and his wife with his mystical powers of yoga, created a magnificent palace and embarked on a child-bearing project. But the woman's sexual desire was such high that the wise yogi could only satisfy it by multiplying himself by nine. She had nine daughters and one son. When his son grew up, the yogi went into a renounced life, went back to his hut and handed over the family to his son's direction. The son, who is considered as the divine incarnation (Kapila Muni), finished leading his mother back to God.*

There are some important lessons to be learned from the story. If one can't give up a desire, one have to live it. One cannot give up something without knowing and understanding its essence. From the details of the story turns out that the yogi showed his wife that all she desired was an illusion, but even that was not enough. So, he had to give her the satisfaction of her desires, because as a husband he had taken it upon himself to be his wife's spiritual guide as well. It is also clear from the story that the Vedic male-female relationship is completely equal, unlike what we experience in contemporary Indian culture.

Many Vedic stories show us that God programmed the lust for existence and for sex into creatures and creation as a kind of driving force. If there is no desire to exist, there is no creation; if there is no desire for pleasure, there is no procreation. Let us then look at another Vedic doctrine of how a demigod, namely Lord Shiva, manages his sex drive.

*Once happened, that Lord Shiva visited Lord Visnu because he wanted to see the female form with which He had created a delusion*

*to the demons. Lord Shiva is above all illusions and is also the supreme master of mystic yoga, who is in complete control of sexual energy. Lord Vishnu complied with the request and took His female form, by which He charmed Shiva to such an extent that he forgot about his wife and his entourage. While running after her, the mere sight of her made him come. Shiva, however, was not the least bit ashamed of it. He knew that only a master greater than himself could have put him in this position. At the end of the story, Shiva says to his wife, who witnessed the scene, "...You have just seen the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the unborn Lord of all! Although I am one of the supreme expansions of the Lord, His energy has brought in illusion even me. What then can we say about others who are totally dependent on maya?" (Srimad-Bhagavatam 8.12.43.)*

Shiva consciously put himself to the test because he wanted to face the highest temptation. Both Vishnu and Shiva knew that Shiva could not be seduced by any external (projected, created) energy, because he was so conscious that he immediately recognized its illusory nature. That is why Vishnu dazzled Shiva with His inner energy, who He is, only in female form. After the ordeal, Shiva realized that he had got in illusion, and thus gained the ultimate initiation, the total freedom from illusion, since what he already knows and has understood cannot once again bring him into illusion.

For us mere mortals, what is the lesson of all this, what can we say about ourselves? Man, know yourself, face your weaknesses, correct them, improve them, and gradually you will get closer and closer to total freedom from illusion. Those "saints" who cry at the sight of a naked woman, "Depart from me, Satan," are in illusion because they do not realize that Satan is the embodiment of their own inner vision in female form, because the fear of temptation creates the object of fear.

**To summarize the answer to the 1st question on sexuality: sexual desire is natural, it is the illusory energy of the Creator, which He uses to awaken the creatures' desire to exist, in order to sustain creation and to encourage them to perfect themselves.**

## **Theorem 2 on sexuality:**

***There are two ways to manage sexual desire for those who want to get out of the material world. The first is to ennoble, to sublimate the sexual instinct. This is the tantric path. The other is the total or partial renunciation of sexual activity (the latter allowing child-bearing), celibacy.***

To analyze this theorem, I have chosen the following story from Hindu scripture about Lord Krishna's youthful pastimes.

*In his adolescence, Krishna used to hide on the riverbank and watch the bathing girls. When they had taken off their clothes, he took them with him and he hid in a tree. Seeing their clothes gone, the girls were at first afraid to come out of the river, but when they were too cold, they decided to. When Krishna saw this, he came out from the branches and told them that they would get their clothes back only if they walked in front of him one by one. The girls were forced to comply. Krishna chose the most beautiful of the girls, Radha, whom he later introduced to the tantric secrets of love. The details of the lovemaking were narrated to the other girls the next day in the presence of Radha.*

*Krishna, when he grew up, left his homeland, was elected king in another country. He married, chose sixteen main wives, usually visiting them at the same time materializing sixteen bodies for himself. From each of them he had ten children. Each wife worshipped him and surrounded him with adoration. Krishna never returned to his native land and never again met his youthful love, Radha, who in turn worshipped him with hopeless love for ever.*

I presented this story directly in this simplified way that the event and the explanation can be differentiated. The stories of the Hindu scriptures can be found almost exclusively in the interpretations of ISKCON masters. The essence of this is that Krishna's actions are transcendental, which the average person does not understand anyway, because he/she cannot understand it, therefore no one can even try to imitate it. This explanation reflects a particular point of view, which may be correct, but cannot be exclusively correct. No one can regard himself as the sole depositary of knowledge if he looks at a situation from only one point of view. I, at least, have pondered a few things.

According to Krishna's followers the companion of Krishna is Radha. Why? Because she experienced unity with Him once in her life unconsciously? This is not correct. Krishna, after being with her once, left her and never looked back. He spent his entire adult life in the company of other women. Is it not rather His companions whom He married, who lived their lives with Him, who bore Him children, who also consciously experienced oneness with Him?

The explanation is obvious. Krishna knew He was going to leave. He wanted to pass on the science of tantric love to one of the ladies. That's why He told the others the details. He thought the women would teach their husbands everything they had learned from Him, so that they could use it to ennoble their own sexual instincts. But this is not what happened; the women, for the rest of their lives, longed for Him at nights crying on their pillows, and Radha walked the fields half-mad, hugging the vines as if they were Krishna. And to this day, hardly anyone understands what the problem is? When God comes down and teaches, He does it to make us follow Him, not to show off His own power and knowledge, which He dazzles the living and then tells them, "You must not do that!" We are made in the image of God; we have all the divine attributes. Krishna knew exactly how strong sexual desire is, and its fulfilment, if instinctual, chains the creature to the material world. But the gradual ennoblement of this instinct can lead out of the material world just as much as abstinence. Both, however, are only possibilities which are given to those who dismantle all attachment to the material world.

Krishna has also shown that the attachment to Him leads one out of the material world even if one does not understand anything what is happening to him/her. On the other hand, I think it is important to note that the copying of Krishna's actions unconsciously also has karmic implications. Krishna has shown that He is entitled to several wives because He can treat all of them in the same way. He materialized as many bodies as many wives He had. Yes, if you will be able to do this, then you can also have more wives, but until then, at least satisfy one at every level, please!

Kardama Muni (the great yogi) was able to materialize nine bodies, yet one woman was enough for him, and he was eager to finally complete the family phase of his life. Krishna's teaching is precisely

that you and your chosen partner in this life should gradually walk towards tantric love if you cannot credibly take the path of abstinence.

At this point, I will tell you about some of the experiences I had in a religious community. One of the pillars of belonging to a community was total sexual abstinence for monks living a renounced life, and for monks with families, sex for the sole purpose of procreation. I arrived for a morning ceremony and went straight to the sanctuary. Having been there for the first time, I was not familiar with the order. After a while I was politely asked to go to the women's hall. Well, the women's hall had a different energy. The women were chanting: "mantra, mantra... Imagine what happened yesterday! mantra, mantra... Will there be someone to marry me? (mind thought) mantra... mantra" This had disturbing effect on me also. This is when I understood why women are separated from men.

But this does not mean that women are not able to mantra with full concentration, they are just not trained to do it. Among my monk (nun) teachers there was a beautiful woman in her thirties, as beautiful as I wasn't even my twenties, from whom the sexual energy was pouring out on her second chakra. (They couldn't know that I could sense not only the energies of bodies but also of the environment.) She was unaware of this, but she was unable to concentrate on her task for any sustained period of time because the air around her was vibrating. I watched her struggling, and at the time I didn't understand why someone with such sexual desire wanted to be a monk?

I met her again about ten years later. By then she had lost her vibrancy, her sexual aura had faded, and she had become an aging, withered, insignificant grey mouse from a beautiful woman. During ten or twenty-three years she could have easily lived through her sexual desire and made someone happy, and after it she would still have had time to become a monk (nun), if that was her intention. From then, I still do not believe that God (Krishna) wants us to do violence to our bodies, to our personalities.

I have since understood that the beautiful nun placed what was most precious to her on the altar of sacrifice, her own youth, beauty and radiance, in order to attain the state of Radha, for whom only Krishna existed after she had once experienced oneness with Him. I, however, could not accept as my teacher or master anyone who, either in a renounced life order or as a tantric, was unable to control his/her

sexual energies. An example of tantric realization is the outstanding female figure in Vedic literature, Draupadi, who had five husbands.

\*

*Draupadi was secretly in love with Krishna, and when Krishna appeared to her in case of a proposal, she would gladly have married with Him as even umpteen wife. But Krishna came to her on behalf of others. Krishna knew her feelings and immediately told her that He wanted to propose her for his cousins (five brothers), who all were pining for her. He told her that it had to be this way now, because the game demands this here in the material world. Draupadi understood and agreed. She stuck by her husbands for better or worse, and even forgave them for losing her at a game of chance. For when her husbands gambled away their entire fortune, they bet on their wife and lost. The consequence would have been that Draupadi would have to remain in the court of the winning king as a sex slave on whom anyone could take their pleasure. Draupadi was already judged by those around her to be a woman of leisure because of her five husbands. Draupadi saw that she could not rely on her husbands, who watched the situation helplessly, so she prayed to Krishna. And Krishna performed a miracle and saved her from shame. The oneness with Krishna (Krishna consciousness) gave Draupadi such poise, such dignity, that she earned the respect of all present. Finally, she was offered the choice of staying in the court and marrying a person of high rank, or going into exile with her husbands. She chose the latter. The exile of Draupadi and her husbands was a renunciation of all attachments. When they were able to do so, Krishna restored them to their possessions. All Draupadi's husbands were pleased with her, regarded her as a goddess and worshipped her. And she taught other women how to satisfy men sexually (also).*

**To summarize the result of the exposition of Theorem 2: The goal of human life is the gradual emergence from the instinctual level towards higher forms of existence through self-ennoblement. If you choose the tantric path, you should strive to experience love and sexual action according to the highest standards, so that you understand their essence, the motivations behind them, and free yourself from attachment to them. When you have no attachment, you can live with or without anyone, because you are in complete**

**control of your sexual energies. The highest motivation in sexual activity is the desire for unity. Once you have come this far, it is only a step to being able to experience oneness with anyone of your own free will, without sexuality. You should only choose the renounced way of life if you are already able to represent it authentically.**

### *Average and true love (tantra)*

The essence of the tantric relationship is not simply sex or love making, but the loving, mystical creative union of man and woman. Tantra has to be learned and grown up to it, because only gradually can a level of harmony be achieved in which unity can be sustained over the long term. Finding a tantric partner takes time; maybe one can only find one in another dimension. Many enlightened ones may wait thousands of years to grow up a person with whom they can realize this mystical unity of love.

The purpose of tantra goes far beyond the giving and receiving of pleasure, and even beyond creation. Its ultimate purpose is to share the pleasure of God's love with the partner, to coordinate the progress in order to realize the divine ideal pattern. The tasting of the nectar of love releases such energies of pleasure, in the heat of which, all imperfections can be eliminated, but also the very energy field which creates separation from God and from each other. The premature destruction of the information field does not lead to the ultimate goal, so the intensity of love must be gradually adjusted and increased in order to develop at the right pace. If the energy of love is too intense, the weaker partner will burn out, be destroyed, dissolve in unity, and be unable to maintain his/her identity. The more advanced person must do the regulating, as he/she can control the energy. All this requires tremendous self-control. The controller is usually the man. A woman can do the same, but in most cases this role can only be used for teaching purposes, because the man in this situation may feel inferior, as he is not acting in a masculine quality. The preservation of identity is important because it is the renewal of the partners as individuals that is the basis of attraction and what drives them to experience unity again and again.

The realization of unity is thus followed by divisions, in a continuous alternation of confluence and separation. Unity can be lived with and without sexuality. It can be done by connecting to two different energy fields, one of magnetic attraction and the other of cosmic love. Receiving both energies requires non-attachment from the partners. If one of them develops attachment, he/she must be worked out, because it prevents the free flow of energies as one tries to put limits on the partner with it. Restriction kills the tantra. Living with sexuality means putting energy out into the woman, who either sublimates the energy she received, thereby using it to develop her own energy body, or they use it with common intention to create the energy body of their child(ren). The energy body thus created allows for the entry of high-level entities, independently whether the 'birth' is happening on physical plane or on spiritual world.

In unity, both fully incorporate each other's energy and information fields. The receiving party corrects the other's mistakes and deficiencies, completes it, and then returns the corrected, completed information field to the transmitter. Both are alternately transmitter and receiver. When the information field has been balanced, they must move on in their development to add something new to the other again. Tantra is thus a continuous renewal, an endless development for the ever-fuller knowledge of God.

In a tantric relationship 'NO' is not existing. None of them asks or desires anything from the other that the partner does not agree to, but at the same time is ready to fulfill all desires. This is the highest willingness to compromise, because one must always take into account and know the other's current situation. If the partner cannot give something, then he/she cannot give it and that is all. The partner either gives it up or helps the partner to develop that skill or to overcome obstacles.

As they are both non-attached, they are bound together by their decision. The most important motivation in a tantric relationship is the common goal. If there is none, the relationship will not last and will only serve to experience. If a common purpose can be found, the relationship can continue into eternity.

What I have described above is relevant to the development of the idea patterns. In earthly practice or on the lower planes of existence, the realization of the idea pattern can only be partial, so I will only lay

down principles, of which the parties will realize as much as they are able to at the moment.

In the mental dimension, there is a sphere that we can call Tantric Sexual Realm, because the entities that exist here practice the tantric love. According to the rules of the Realm, souls who are attracted to a high level of love-sexual experience are accepted. The most important skills one must possess in order to enter are:

- ability to connect to energy fields
- ability to move energy
- the ability to (at least partially) sublimate sexual energy
- receptiveness, acceptance
- respect and love for all potential partners
- non-discrimination
- non-attachment
- not wanting to dominate others.

In the Realm (as everywhere else) there is a kind of hierarchy, according to which the lower one is in the hierarchy, the less autonomy one has, since one cannot sustain oneself in the energy field of the Realm by one's own efforts. Therefore, their rights and opportunities are also limited. The Tantric Sexual Realm is similar to a kind of swinger's club in the mental sphere, where those who are at the bottom of the rank (usually women) should be available to those who are at the top (usually men). Such a Realm is far from being a purified level of the spiritual world, but it can still be attractive to those who do not want to descend to the earth plane, prefer to take on the task of highly cultured lovemaking, and are unable or unwilling to join other Realms. (Note: the UCC Realm will accept Tantric lovers if they agree to abide by the rules here and are ready for higher service.)

The Tantric Sexual Realm is mapped on the earthly plane of existence, i.e., persons who have descended from this Realm for various reasons continue to practice on earth the situations they have acquired in the mental world. Descents are caused either by the fall in consciousness or by the teaching intention. After the earthly experience, the entity has the option of re-entering the Tantric Sexual Realm or moving on to other Realms.

The average earthly love is not even on the level of a swinger's club, as partners are bound together by past life attachments as representations of possessiveness, and the relationship is defined by

different partnership-games. Loyalty is not a merit in itself, if it is not motivated by intrinsic commitment, but by habits, expectations, patterns and convenience. This means that most people would not be faithful to their partner at all if they had the option of misstep without risk, or if they remain faithful despite this, they commit violence against themselves and experience the situation with suffering and after renunciation about this experience he/she imagines himself/herself as a martyr or a saint.

The direction of the development of ordinary earthly love, however, should not be led towards the patterns of the swinger clubs, but towards the living of inner ideals, simply because one does not become happy by changing one's love partners in a cultured way, nor can one achieve the ultimate goal of life.

### ***Sexual violence and ways to avoid it***

In this chapter I will discuss sexual violence against women and ways to avoid it, but the conclusions will apply to both sexes. In this case, I do not intend to analyze the motives of the sexual rapist, let's just say that such people have always existed and are likely to exist, for the simple reason that beings are born on Earth to be perfected, i.e. this place is not a realm of immaculate saints. If one aspires to the latter place, one must evolve in that direction.

Sexual desire is the second strongest instinct (after the instinct of existence), and the uncontrolled expression of sexual desire is subject to social norms and barriers, so there will always be those who will try to forcefully obtain the satisfaction they desire. The stronger the repression of this instinct in someone, the greater the chance that it will result in an unexpected moment in which a strong outburst will override their good judgment. The person then acts with switching off the mind consciousness completely, unconsciously activating a deep subconscious program and ignoring the consequences. This is not an excuse, just a fact. If we want to avoid victimhood, it is worthwhile to try an effort to know ourselves and others, so that we can be prepared for unexpected situations.

In a significant proportion of cases, the violence is the result of the occasion, i.e. the perpetrator does not consciously prepare for it.

Therefore, we should always try to avoid being put in a misunderstood or vulnerable situation.

#### *1. Self-determination*

Maintain good judgment in all situations (do not consume alcohol or drugs in such quantities that we are unaware of ourselves). Before going anywhere with anyone, be clear about where we are going, for what purpose, for how long, who else will be present, what options we have for leaving if we do not want to stay. It is also a good idea to clarify at the outset what is out of the question for us in the circumstances. In summary, let us be clear about our intentions and where we draw the line in the situation. After that, we may not be asked out on a date, because most potential rapists are looking for the weak link, indecisive, vulnerable, impressionable women, and avoid conflict with those who know what they want.

#### *2. Precautions*

If you go out with strangers or new acquaintances, always have a trusted friend who you can tell who you are with and where you are going, and it is a good idea to discuss an emergency signal (e.g. ringing the person on the phone but saying nothing), which if given should be interpreted as a call for help.

#### *3. Firmness and calmness*

It should be based on that the perpetrator knows that he is doing the wrong thing and is therefore afraid, and that he is self-tuned, i.e. he cannot see beyond his own desire, but projects it onto the potential victim. In such cases, the person who remains calm will always be the one who controls. The acceptance of the victim's role (panic, screaming, writhing, etc.) only serves to further irritate the perpetrator and, by trying to silence the victim, creates even more serious dangers. Temperate calm, on the other hand, can be very depressing for the other: e.g. *You will see me neither suffer nor enjoy, I will bear with clenched teeth what you intend to do, what good is in that to you?*

#### *4. The expression of our creation ability*

The female gender, called the weaker one, is in fact the stronger sex. This is not to be understood as physical strength, but mental strength. These abilities can be developed if one does not have them by default. Mental strength is the realization that nothing can happen to us, against our will, or that we have not contributed to. The abuser has an idea in his mind of the role he wants us to play and we have the

free will not to accept it. If he imagines that he will penetrate, we can imagine that he will fail. If we do not identify with his vision, we can override the creation of a mentally weaker person. The creative force is always degraded by fear, meaning that the one who is more afraid will be the loser in the situation.

#### *5. Asking for help from higher dimensions*

If one is in connection with the higher spheres, one can avoid subjecting oneself to violence, or if the experience is unavoidable, it will not have serious consequences. This person can always ask God and angels for help to escape from a distressing situation. For this, contact with angels can be mastered by anyone. However, if one does not believe in them, only her own power will be available here in the material world.

It is possible that the rapist is consciously preparing to attack, e.g. he may be observing our way. For this reason, the above advice is supplemented by further suggestions.

#### *6. Directing attention*

If you are alone in a secluded place, always direct your attention to the surroundings (do not use headphones, which prevent you from seeing the outside world). If we are not immersed in ourselves, we will notice suspicious events in our surroundings: we may notice that we see the same person or vehicle more than once; we can sense danger and act in time to avoid it. If we encounter a suspicious person, we avoid their gaze, pulling our outgoing energies back into ourselves (a technique we teach at UCCA yoga school), making ourselves 'invisible' to the potential attacker. The aggressor is always looking for the least expected resistance, the easiest prey.

#### *7. If the attack happens*

If we see that we can neither run away nor defend ourselves, and there seems to be no other way to avoid the attack (e.g. in the case of obvious superiority or overwhelming force), the best way is to try to save our lives and to show cooperation. Never threaten the perpetrator that we will show him who we are and what the consequences of his actions will be. This is because he is not in possession of good judgment and the fear of being found out will encourage even more despicable acts. Instead of threatening, we should try to survive and be able to obtain evidence to identify him later, for example by scraping off pieces of skin with our fingernails.

### *8. After the attack*

Try to get help as soon as possible. Do not be afraid of being disbelieved if you are not beaten half to death; violence can be proven even if it does not involve visible bodily harm.

**Never forget, violence can only be committed on our bodies and we are not identical with our bodies, our souls are eternal and inviolable!**

I would also like to give a few thoughts on domestic violence, the solution to which is much more complex. The first priority here is avoidance, i.e. never move in with someone who is suspected of being a drunkard or violent. If you do move in together, don't have children with him, and break off the relationship at the first opportunity. Because the violent partner attracts a similar type of person, we should not have a child with him, since we are reproducing violence-prone individuals by delivery. Because women who are impressionable, weak-willed, and generally fleeing from an aggressive parental environment are the ones who end up in this type of situation, they will not be able to exit the destructive relationship on their own. If you find yourself in this situation, seek outside help, build your escape route step by step in secret, and leave when it is already outlined, until then show the least resistance. In the long term, we should never give up on escaping from such a relationship, because not only our own fate but also that of our children will be determined by an aggressive family environment, and sooner or later it will inevitably end in tragedy, even death.

## **Entrances to the hell that is not, though it is...**

### **Causes, effects and ways out of alcoholism**

**Question (W.L.):** *Here's an "everyday question", how can I quit alcohol? (I've gotten a lot of stereotypical answers to this.)*

The way I will deal with this issue, which affects many, is to first present a story, a human fate, and then analyze it. The destiny of a single human being never breaks him/her from the age and the family

into which he/she was born. A man is born into a particular country and family karma in order to live out his/her own karma in them.

When we study this, we should always put aside all judgement, and see man as playing a role for us on the stage of life. The point of role-playing is that he/she, and all the supporting players, come out of the play with a higher consciousness. If anyone, at least one person, succeeds in this, then the game has not been in vain.

The characters in the story are members of my family, and I will present the karma of the family over three generations, but as I do not intend to write a family novel, I will limit myself to the most important events in the story for our analysis. The setting of the story is a wine-growing region and the time span is from the Second World War to the present day.

My maternal grandfather worked in a wine distribution company. This influenced the family in that he went home drunk every day and drank away all his earnings. As a result, fights were a daily occurrence, sometimes to the point where my grandfather would chase the whole family out of the house with a big knife and force them to spend the night in the pigsty. My mother grew up in that. I have only positive memories of my grandfather because he loved me. He died early; I wasn't even in school. He had three heart attacks; the third one took him away. So, my mother carried this family pattern into her own marriage: a conscious and unconscious but constant fear of a frightened, violent husband, compounded by the war she experienced as a teenager and the years of hardship that followed. Meanwhile, she understood nothing of what was going on around her, having finished only four grades because war had broken out. She came from a poor family, she had few suitors, she chose my father from among those who appeared in her thoughts as an opportunity for advancement. There was no love, except on my father's part.

My father grew up in a wealthier family with many children, as the youngest son. Affluence here is to be understood in relative terms. There was no room for the growing children in the house, they slept in the barn with the cows because it was warm there. After the war, farmers in the socialist country were obliged to transfer their own land to cooperative ownership and they could no longer dispose of it. After they had "voluntarily" joined to cooperative, they soon retired and received a pension from there, but this was sufficient only for life

under the poverty level. In those days, people in the villages were destitute and everyone tried to cope in the way that suited their personality. My grandmother was the cleverer one in my paternal grandparents' house, she "wore the hat", which was necessary beside her six sons plus her husband. Around that time the railway was being built on the outskirts of the village, my grandmother's garden just overlooked the railway. My grandmother started to operate an illegal pub in the summer kitchen to the railway workers who were coming in the back where they couldn't be seen by the villagers. Of course, they didn't grow as many grapes as the measured wine, but people still use techniques to solve this problem.

Every male in the village was drunk all day. It was the pattern, the custom, if you didn't drink, you weren't a man. As was the custom, on the day of the wedding, everyone got drunk, because everyone had to be in a good mood, including the newlyweds, and then the wedding night was arranged in this state. So, it was not extraordinary that my father raped my mother drunk on the wedding night, because it was not considered as rape. How could he know how to treat a woman, who had previously slept with cows only? My mother became pregnant in the whole sense of the word.

She knew, of course, that this was a woman's fate, as she put it: men would knock her up and she would have to give birth. They were in the age when abortion was forbidden! She vomited for nine months, she was emaciated, she was in labor for two days at home, in the presence of a midwife, she had no milk, she could not feed me. In these circumstances, there was all her unconscious resistance to her situation, expressed in my refusal. She was never able to accept me, because she saw me as the cause of her suffering. She consciously knew that this was not the case, but she was unable to overcome the visceral hatred she expressed in the words "You're just like your father", as if her family were a hair's breadth different. I spent my childhood with my father's mother in the summer kitchen where the illegal pub worked. I loved being there. The men come and as long as they drank theirs, sit me on their knee, rock me and tell me stories. I received no love or tales from anyone but them. My mother had gone to work in a nearby factory, she needed the money to build a house, she wanted to move away from her mother-in-law, to see if it would be better. My father worked in the cooperative, he was a blacksmith.

It would have been a respected trade then, if anyone had been respected at all. The cooperative didn't pay the workers because everything had to be surrendered, to supply the towns, anyone who rebelled against that was fired. Thus, my father was fired. He couldn't get a job and he drank more and more.

My mother took her frustration out on me when she threw a tantrum, beat me up, it calmed her down and life went on. One day my father locked me drunk in the shed and started masturbating. In the meantime, somebody came, disturbed him, locked the shed door on me and he went to sleep. I stayed there all day, I didn't even dare to move for fear. When my mother came home, they were looking for me, but I didn't dare shout. When they finally found me, they beat me up, why I didn't say anything and why I scared them. After that, who and what could I tell about what had happened? I had no words; I didn't understand it all. This event caused such a deep repression that it took a special technique to bring it out later. Even when I was at school, I thought I was some kind of adopted child, because I had read in a story about how step-parents treat their children. Then slowly I began to realize that in this environment, this was 'normal'. The couple who lived next door to us were both alcoholics. They regularly chased each other with knives. The children were forced into the shed, without food for days. Another alcoholic couple lived opposite them, and their children ate their own shit. Yet the guardianship authorities did not come, because on this basis every second family would have had to take their children away. My fate was one of the better ones. My parents let me to learn, telling me that I was destined for a better fate than theirs.

Childhood is the most deeply engraved in a person. Afterwards, in the awakening phase, one tries everything to get out of one's situation, and from then on one is responsible for what one has achieved. The point never is where we come from, but where we are going; what we do with the experience we have, how we work it out and what we pass on. I was doing my best to understand what was going on around me, so I educated myself. Both in the sciences that describe the material world and in the knowledge that explores the spiritual world, I wanted to gain as much knowledge as possible.

Then let's skip the further events, because what has been described so far has shed some light on the family's initial karma. As you live,

so you die, I used to say. Let's see who met what fate. I have already mentioned my maternal grandfather, he was the first to go, diagnosis: heart attack due to alcoholism. My paternal grandmother: went mad, ended up in a mental hospital, diagnosis: dementia, spiritual diagnosis: possessed by her dead son. My paternal grandfather: stomach cancer; he wasted away himself because of his wife and family. Maternal grandmother: cervical cancer, spiritual diagnosis: possessed by dead husband. Doctors gave her a few weeks after surgery. She said the rosary prayer every day from then on, lived another 35 years. Finally, she officially died of dementia, before which she saw her deceased relatives and who were expecting her. My father: cancer of pharynx, he had surgery. He continued to drink and smoke. The cancer did not recur, but symptoms of alcoholic dementia appeared. He couldn't take care of himself, couldn't find his way home, fell into a ditch where he fell asleep, went out of the window at night because voices were calling him. My mother had him taken into care and got him a place in the hospital on the psychiatric ward. On the psychiatric ward, patients with similar conditions vegetated tied to a chair or bed. They were fed and changed. My father's mind became more and more blown, he no longer knew the living, he only conversed with the dead. And psychiatry gave him plenty of opportunity. When I felt the end was near, I did something I wouldn't recommend to anyone, because it's not a game. I knew that it was against the cosmic law, but I hoped I would be forgiven, because pure intentions guided me. I wanted him to remember me before he died so that I could help him after his death. So, I hooked him up to my own life energy. At that moment, he came to, his eyes cleared, he looked at me, he said my name out loud, and then he sank back into the swamp of unconsciousness. A few days later he died. After his death, he possessed my mother.

My mother soon became ill. Diagnosis: skin cancer (malignant melanoma). She couldn't defend herself against the possession, she didn't dare let go my father, she felt he was going to sink very low. Surgery, radiotherapy, chemotherapy, then the same thing all over again. I could not help her with my scientific or spiritual knowledge, even though I understood the essence of her illness. There was no way to separate them. Whether one has positive or negative feelings for someone, the result will be attachment, which will not allow the deceased to continue on their path. During one chemotherapy

treatment, the infusion flowed out from the blood vessel and destroyed a nerve. She told the doctor in vain that it stung and hurt... The result is hemiplegia. The skin cancer resulted in lymphatic metastasis, besides she was an insulin diabetic, like everyone who can't give love. No further treatment was possible, all options exhausted, just waiting to die. She once said to me, you sure could give me some poison that kill me instantly. I said, yes, but I won't, because I must go to jail because of it and it's not worth it to me.

She spent the last stage in hospital, and was then only given morphine. That's when I started talking to her about death. I told her that an angel will appear and when she sees the light, she must follow it. As a result of morphine, she had experiences of leaving her body regularly, in such cases she visited me. At first, she thought me as a light and slammed into me with all her might. This happened at my workplace, where I nearly fainted. Later I told her that I was not the light and if she saw it, she should wait a little and instead ask questions. From then on, every time she appeared asking me, "Am I dead yet? "No." I said, "Go back! " And the day came when I said, yes, you're dead now. I called an Elohim and she entered the light.

At the time I thought everything was solved, but it wasn't. I still had to work on a few more threads. Why was I born into this family? What was the common karma? I didn't understand that yet. When she entered the light, she dropped her astral-mental body and left it for me. It is always the most advanced member of the family who has to take it upon herself and process it. This embodies the family karma, the common point of the two entities who have chosen each other in this life. The astral-mental body is an information field with a specific vibration level. For a long time, it couldn't cling to me, it just wandered around, I didn't know what to do with it. One time my family and I went away for a long weekend to a farm in the middle of 'nowhere'. There were no human facilities near or far. There were no mobile phones then. Here I got my mother's astral-mental information field, which slammed into me and tore open my aura. I told my husband to take the kids for a walk and fire up the fireplace. I need to be alone right now. I, who crawl barefoot in the snow in winter, was so cold that I was shivering like a leaf beside the glowing fireplace in two pairs of trousers, three sweaters and under two duvets. I didn't even have the strength to walk, I just lay in bed half-passed out. But my mind was

clear! I knew I had to close all the threads of my relationship with my mother. Here and now, immediately, there was no time to wait, if I failed, I would have to call an ambulance.

I understood everything then and there. That it wasn't the cancer, it wasn't the morphine that killed her, but her blood sugar had dropped because of the insulin they had given her without control when she had stopped eating. But there's no point to debate this, once you have died you don't come back. The common task in our relationship is to let male go. We have to learn to accept the man physically and emotionally, because that is the feminine principle. On the other hand, we must also learn to detach ourselves from him. I was already over the cancer at the time, I knew that I had been possessed by my husband, from my previous life, whom I could not let go. I even knew the moment in my life when I accepted him. This was a life situation where loneliness, despair, pushed me to the brink of suicide. The other common point is the ability to give love and forgive. My mother failed these exams, but she still wanted to pass on to me her experiences of her own failure. This saved me some unnecessary rounds. Then and there, I experienced unity with her and understood her. I forgave everything she did to me because she didn't commit anything. She gave me what we came to an agreement in our state of spirit. That was my destiny, that was the family karma I wanted to enter because that was what I wanted to live. This is the starting point of my present life and from this point I wanted to rise. This is the exam test.

By the time my family arrived home, I was fine, but I felt like I had just woken up from my deathbed. The technics I've been working with are available to everyone, I teach them myself, but it doesn't take just a few minutes to master them. The spiritual reason why generations have gotten sick and died of similar illness is that one cannot let go such a seriously ill patients and close one's task with them. Genetic predisposition is a secondary factor. With awareness and spiritual work, genetic predispositions can be overridden. None of my mother's illnesses ever appeared on me again.

When my mother entered the light, she let go my father, who then disappeared from my sight. He did not enter the light with her, and I could not find him on the astral-mental plane. The astral-mental plane is distinguished by several layers, which are usually represented by the distance from the surface of the earth. Well above the Earth are the

high astral planes, the plane near the Earth is called the bardo. This is where the spirits of the dead who are trapped near the Earth as a result of their affections are placed. Not all ghosts become invader. Most of them just want to spend time with their relatives, perhaps even help them in their own way. However, as their life force diminishes, they drain more and more energy from their surroundings and can potentially become aggressive or even possessor. Invasion (possession) is when the astral bodies of the living and the dead merge, indistinguishable. There are also deep astral planes, they can be imagined to be below the earth, and these are colloquially called hell. Each layer can be divided into further layers. The help of angels extends downwards only to the surface of the Earth. They cannot cross the threshold of hell. This means that people can call upon an Elohim (angel of guidance to home) to guide to higher regions a ghost, who adhered on the Earth, but for the one who fell down deeper people can only pray. So, I didn't find my father in the near-Earth layers. Years went by and I didn't think about him. Once we hosted a foreign couple who were deeply spiritually interested and educated. They didn't know my parents, and we didn't talk to them about him. We were sitting in the beer bar of a restaurant when Ralf (a composer) said, "And where is your father? "He's dead." I answered. "I know that, but where is he? "I couldn't find him in the bardo." I replied. "He is in a worse place, you should look, you have to solve it." He closed the thought. There was no more to be said, I considered his words as if he was delivering a message from the angels.

My next meditation was about this. I asked for help to find it. I'd been taught to descend into hell before, but I'd never been on a real mission where I had a specific task to do. Now the time had come, I have got the permission. The angels escorted me to the entrance, and from there I went alone, but the golden thread connecting me to the higher worlds was tied up on me. I found the shrank man, trembling with fear, who was beside himself with torture. "Come with me, I'll get you out of here." I answered. He shook his head, "I can't. "Why?" "I asked. "Because I have to go in there...", he pointed. I looked over there and saw a row of ovens. Now it was his turn. They pulled out a pan, put him in it and put him in the oven. After a while, they pulled it out and he got out of it burnt. He was only in there as long as he

could stay conscious, and when he was about to lose it, they pushed him out. So, the suffering was continuous.

"Let's get out of here! " I grabbed his arm and pulled him with all my strength. We reached the surface of the Earth, and I noticed that he was not conscious. I called Elohim, but he could not see or hear anything, he was unable to communicate. He was drunk, I realized, as I let go, he fell into a ditch. I left him there. Years went by, once a year I looked at him, he still lay motionless. One day, however, I found him gone. I started to seek again, and then I saw a dog skinned alive, trembling with fear and pain. Then I remembered how he treated animals. No wonder, because he was a butcher too. It was not the custom then to stun animals during pig slaughter. After drinking few shots of spirits, he'd stab them and done. He skinned rabbits, too. I recognize him in the form of this animal. I can't get him out of there, I thought, and I left him. I started praying for him to bring him out of this form. The success of praying resulted in that he appeared in my apartment. Then I called the Elohim, but he refused to go with it. He ran away, we played this game for a long time. I finally banned him from my house, "No ghosts allowed! " He left, and after a long time, with the last of his strength before falling under the Earth again, he moseyed back. Then he was ready to do anything I said, just to end it.

In retrospect, it took for him almost two decades after his death to follow the light. But that is still a record time. Those who have no one in their environment to help them often wander almost hopelessly in the astral realm for longer than that, sinking deeper and deeper. Of course, a thought with which they turn to God, or a sincere prayer, or a sigh begging for mercy would be enough, and they could get help. But these people didn't believe in God while they were alive, so they don't believe in Him afterwards. Because as you live, so you die. Both heaven and hell are in you. You develop your affections in your life, and you get after death what you have developed in yourself.

### **Summary:**

Much of the analysis has been done in the story. This brief summary is intended to highlight the main points.

- Alcoholism is a mind program that is passed from parent to child in case of corresponding affinity. It may be activated not by parents but by environmental influences. If brought from a previous life, the individual may take it on again to work it out. If he fails, he sinks

deeper and deeper both in life and after death. The greater the ignorance and irreligion involved, the less chance there is that the entity can get out of the state of consciousness called hell by the various religions by its own efforts.

- The alcoholic destroys his/her physical body, his/her nervous system and creates severe distortions in his/her energy bodies. In the physical body, the liver's enzyme system becomes accustomed to alcohol and works with increased activity. Each cell has a separate cellular awareness. The liver cell thinks it has to maintain increased enzyme function for the benefit of the body. To sustain this, it demands alcohol over and over again. This drives the individual into an ever-increasing spiral.

- An alcoholic person inflicts severe physical and emotional scars on the people around him/her, his/her family members, especially his/her children. He/she does this unconsciously, but that does not mean he/she has no responsibility. On this way he/she accumulates karma further.

- An individual turns to alcohol when he/she sees no way out of the situation, no feasible goal in front of him/her, and if he/she is weak-willed to achieve or set them.

- The alcoholic is trying to escape from himself/herself. He/she is running away from information locked in his/her subconscious, so that he/she does not have to face it. He/she has neither the will nor the methods to process the conscious and unconscious mind. The mind is so overflowing, so full of unprocessed content, that confrontation is unavoidable. But it still resists, fear blocks the processing, so the individual uses mind-altering drugs to block out the conscious mind so that it does not have to deal with the destructive thoughts flooding into it.

- The alcoholic sleeps mostly drunk, so the mind cannot activate and operate self-regulatory mechanisms even in sleep.

- Alcoholism opens the gates of the unconscious, and all the information that has been locked up until now flows up in uncontrolled way, and to turn off the effect of this, one has to drink more. The world of ghosts, its lowest layer, will be perceptible to the alcoholic, and he/she can be influenced by these entities. He/she can be possessed by deceased human ghosts who were also alcoholic. Under this influence, he/she can commit crimes. Pubs, alcohol rehabs, hospital wards are

full of trapped ghosts who can most easily possess alcoholics and the seriously ill and use them for their own purposes.

- Alcoholism is the road to hell. There is no hell in reality, yet that is what the alcoholic experiences. He/she is trapped in his own subconscious fears. Hell, as an experience, is like a bad dream from which the individual cannot wake up by his/her own efforts. Since he/she has never been sobering in his/her life and has not learned to analyze the life's situations, he/she continues to suffer after death in the same constricted state of consciousness.

### **Solution**

#### **1. Decision.**

I declare that I do not solve my conflict situations by drinking alcohol. Always. I close every loophole in front of me in order to accomplish this.

#### **2. Training, self-training**

I learn methods that help me manage my situations, control my mind, etc. I live with opportunities with which I can solve stress and tension.

#### **3. Objective**

I find a goal that motivates me, that is worth living for, worth working for, and I learn to focus on it.

#### **4. Action**

I will stick to my decision and my objective and I will achieve it.

#### **5. Self-acceptance**

When I falter and fail in action, I avoid self-mutilation and self-blame, I avoid self-defeating words like "what a piece of shit I am". Then I start the process all over again, and repeat until I succeed.

If the mind sees that there is no way out, after a while it will surrender and accept your decision, carry out the task. Just as you got yourself used to alcohol; in the same way you can stop to drink. Think about how you learned to walk? You decided, you tried, you fell, you got up, you tried again. If you had given up, you wouldn't be able to walk now. The strength to do this came from the fact that everyone around you was walking. If everyone around you was drinking, you may subjectively judge your situation as difficult, but then read the story above again and think of me. Where I came from and where I

ended up. This should give you strength and perseverance. Welcome to the circle of sober people!

## **Homeless people**

**Question (K.A.):** *What can be done with homelessness?*

I'll start with a personal experience, so that no one can accuse me of watching the events behind my desk from a warm room.

In a previous life, I was one of the outcasts. I was born as the secret, illegitimate child of a servant girl, who was abandoned as an infant on the edge of the forest. But God had mercy on me, the monks lived in the forest found me and raised me on goat's milk. They taught me to read and write, to sing, and to do a number of things which would never have happened if I had remained with my mother. But I didn't like the strict monastic way of life, I wanted to know and enjoy the world. Even then, the head of the monastic order showed mercy on me and gave me a letter of recommendation to the nearest landlord, who was my illegitimate father, but no one knew this. I was employed by the landlord and could have had a good job, but I could not accept the social norms of behavior, the subordinate position that was imposed on me. So, I took up the travelling baton and went about the country as a singer-beggar. Having no worldly experience, I was not familiar with the worldly people and their customs, and all this happened after the Turkish occupation (in the 15th century), when the people were living in extreme poverty. Many a time I have fought with the dogs on the scraps that were thrown from the slaughterhouses of rich people. One terribly cold winter night, I froze to death on the ditch bank.

In processing my life, I was searching for the answer to why I became an outcast homeless person at that time?

**Reason 1:** Denial of God. Before that life, I denied God. Anyone who denies God will be automatically an outcast because he/she has denied the essence of himself/herself. Whoever says there is no God will next have nothing, because there is nothing besides God.

**Reason 2:** Rejection the society. I refused to accept the social system and I refused to fit into it because I would have had to accept the behavior patterns of the time.

**Reason 3: Ignorance.** Although I was better educated than most people, I did not know the rules that governed the secular way of life, how to get along in society, who had what rights and obligations, nor did I know the cosmic laws that pervaded the universe, because the monks who lived a simple lifestyle could not teach me all this.

Looking at the current causes of homelessness leads to the same conclusion.

1. Denial of God activates the law of repercussion (karma), and the denier will be an outcast in the next life at the latest, even if he/she is not born one.

2. The current homeless also reject forms of social assistance that are not to their liking. It should be recognized that those who cannot look after themselves will be looked after, not in the way as they would like, but in the way dictated by the interests of society as a whole, e.g. by the law and the instruments of power. He/she will be forcibly rounded up, bathed, made to work, or even imprisoned. They are not punished for homelessness, but for disregarding social norms of behavior. People who from far stink of filth and alcohol occupy the underpasses, public spaces, travel public transport and never think that they should contribute in some way to the maintenance of society, at least by keeping themselves clean and not defecating in the parks.

3. By ignorance, I do not mean lack of education, although education is often lacking too. Ignorance is the lack of knowledge that helps an individual to succeed in a given society. If, for example, he/she is on the street because he/she is divorced, evicted and drinking because of his/her hopelessness, he/she lacks problem solving, conflict resolution and legal skills; if he/she is homeless because of foreign currency debt, he/she lacks financial skills. Where would they learn these? The same question is asked by the bad student in school. From where as the others. Some people don't get it right the first time, so it can take several lifetimes of trying.

One may think that my opinion is not a Christian position. In my previous life, Christian monks tried to help me. It was clear that it was all in vain. Until the individual has learned his/her lesson, no Christian grace will work on him/her. Christian grace only offers the possibility of change, it cannot take responsibility for anybody's life instead of themselves.

Calm down everyone, Jesus was not a liberal. He made it clear that not everyone can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. There is serious selection for rich and poor alike. Neither poverty nor wealth is a merit, but only a condition, and one is judged merely by what one has done with one's condition, how one has dealt with it. Whether the rich have sought to uplift those around them, the poor have sought to uplift themselves, and both have sought to live a decent, dignified life? In other words, the state we have achieved is not enough in itself, it is the way we manage our achieved state, the way we use it, that can lead us to salvation.

It is the personal commitment of the UCCM leader and members to open the gates of Paradise to all the deceased and welcome them into the UCC Spiritual Realm. What will happen to a homeless person here? The first thing is to be obliged to 'wash'. He/she must clean the astral filth off himself/herself. Then he/she will be made aware of the laws of the Realm, the conditions he/she must abide by if he/she wish to stay. Then he/she must train himself/herself so that he/she can run his/her next life better prepared. And if anyone refuses to do this, he/she will be escorted out of the Realm and left to his/her fate. We do all these with the support of Krishna, Jesus, Buddha, Shiva, etc. Because no one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven who has not undergone the physical-astral-mental-spiritual purification, and the first stage of this progress happens here in the material world.

### **Other activities leading to worlds under the Earth**

All mind-altering drugs (including alcohols), whether or not they are licensed, cause serious damage of the nervous system. These chemicals modify the activity of nerve cells, and even if a process can be considered reversible, the resulting psychological changes are not always reversible. The effect is to suspend the activity of a certain control nerve centers that allow the neurons to function more intensely, in many cases hallucinatory nature. As a consequence, mental activity becomes even more difficult to control. Controlled mind activity is essential to reach higher centers of consciousness, and without it, not only life but death is unconscious.

Sexual aberration is considered to be any sexual activity that takes place between non-living humans (human-animal, human-dead human). This is not to say that any other sexual activity is acceptable, only that there are situations which carried out for the purpose of experience and which can be tolerated. This raises the question: who or what is that tolerates it or does not tolerate it? God does not punish anything, but our higher consciousness punishes, so any repercussion of our actions is self-punishment. The divine soul-spark strives to ascend, so any action that offends human dignity leads to the lower worlds. One who has sex with animals places himself/herself in the animal order, and one who with dead, into the deep astral dimensions. As one lives, so his/her desires take him/her to the corresponding plane of existence after his/her death, and he/she falls into a deeper and deeper state of consciousness. There are depths from which one can no longer escape by one's own efforts, but can only hope for divine grace.

Acts against life are a violation of the Unity Principle. According to the Oneness Principle, everyone is related to everyone else, and what he/she does to others he/she does to himself/herself, and therefore his/her action will reflect on himself/herself. Self-defense is of course an exception to this. The laws that operate creation are extremely strong and ruthless laws, and the non-knowledge or non-acceptance of them does not exempt anyone from their validity.

At UCCA Yoga School, we explain in detail why certain actions after the death of the physical body inevitably lead to a fall in consciousness. For those who do not believe in existence beyond death, the situation is even more difficult because they will experience an unconscious journey into the depths of their own unprocessed unconscious, which they live through as if it were a bad dream, just cannot wake up from it.

**Question (B.R.):** *"Everyone starts in hell, but is there a real death?"*

To answer this question, we must start with what happens after death? Does hell exist? If so, why do we get there or how do we get out? If we get out, where do we go?

I will start my answer with a piece of wisdom from Jesus: It is given to everyone according to his faith. This means that a person's belief system will influence one's experiences after death. Krishna says even clearer: "Whatever state of mind (state of consciousness) a person remembers when he leaves his body, that is what he will attain." (Bhagavad Gita. 8.6). One who does not believe in the afterlife will experience nothing after death. But, this is great, I am right! - thinks the materialist. If therefore, one believes that after death the inanimate, decomposing body is the only remaining substance, that continues to exist as a collection of atoms, then the unconsciousness of the matter will be his/her only experience. To express it more clearly, the consciousness of the deceased person then lingers fixed on material's unconsciousness. This state may be "good" in the point of view that the person experiences nothing because he/she is totally unconscious, but exactly because he/she is totally unconscious he/she will be moved by more conscious beings. So, if a more conscious being (whoever may be) comes and gives him/her the instruction to go here or there, do this or that, he/she will obey. Or have you ever wondered why so many people are born with evil qualities nowadays? The consciousness of the materialists, after death, fixed to the unconsciousness of matter, will obey the dark force. For this reason, there is no middle way, one is either a believer or a non-believer. If he/she is an unbeliever, it doesn't matter if he/she is a materialist or an atheist, he/she will be an unconscious slave of matter (dark force, religions call it Satan).

If a person is a believer (e.g. a Christian) and does not believe in reincarnation, but believes in heaven, their post-death experience will depend on the way they lived. If he/she has strictly followed the precepts of his/her religion, then after death he/she will be led by angels to a plane of existence where he/she will be unconsciously waiting for the Savior. In effect, he/she is waiting for the trumpets of doom to wake him/her up, and then he/she will stand before the Savior who decides whether or not he/she has passed the test. The more conscious beings can move them too, and occasionally push them back into the reincarnation cycle. The former, all that have to do is to imitate the sound of the trumpet, (and of course to be conscious on that plane of existence); as there is little chance of the latter passing the test of last judgment, so they have to be reborn. Given that they have not

developed a higher consciousness, they are born motivated by their attachments and will have no memory about their previous life. If one was formally Christian, but did not follow religious instructions, and committed many "sins", one goes to the so-called hell, where one expiates his/her sins. Hell is each soul's own inner reality, but it coagulates to a collective world of illusions. To use an analogy, it is like falling into your worst dreams without any chance of waking up. Since the average person does not have a purified mind, his/her subconscious is full of fear and lust for certain things that he/she has repressed. The unconscious experience of these things can happen after death from that the awakening is the realization of that this is not reality. To shed some light on the situation, I will give some personal examples. A disciple of mine committed suicide. The reason was that he could not pay his creditors. After his death, he was constantly on the run from his creditors. Sometimes he would come to my house, sit in the corner and ask permission to rest. Each time I offered to lead him home with the Elohim, but he did not take it. After a few minutes he ran on like a chased game. In such cases, there is no other option than to wait for the karma to be fulfilled. When he has had enough and nothing matters any more, he stops running and faces the shadows that are chasing him, and then the shadows disappear and he sees the angel of the homecoming.

During the cleansing of the subconscious layers of the mind, the karma germs, (fragmentary programs) which invade dreams, are made conscious, and after death, when the waking consciousness is switched off, they appear in all cases. Root fears are fears of harm to the physical body, and root desires are associated with unlive sexualit in all humans as part of the general human evolutionary program. It is also possible to descend into the subconscious layers (bardo) in deep meditation before death. For example, I had the following experience. I was among lions that wanted to devour me, scorpions crawled on my body, whose sting is deadly, I swam as a shipwreck in the sea and drowned. In each case, it was necessary to attain total self-abandonment, and at that moment I realized that this was not reality, but the fear had trapped one in a dream-like state. The images of unlive sexualit were: mass rape, group sexual orgies, anal sex, both as male or female. As long as the refusal persists, the images are repeated, invading the mind over and over again, but once the images

are understood, they can be erased from the mind and do not provide background motivation or karma seeds for the future. The average person, however, does not clear his/her mind, so he/she has to face his/her subconscious motivations after death, or in some life he/she has to experience these mind-contents at the level of ordinary consciousness, physically. These root fears and root desires are present in the subconscious of every human being, but not everyone can process them in meditation, so they eventually invade the consciousness and have to be experienced. The greater the seclusion, the greater the chance that the individual is forced to experience the unpleasant or even the desired but repressed situation on the physical plane. Having experienced, understood and thus lived certain mental states in meditation, I know exactly how and why they affect people.

There are many ways of clearing the mind, one of which is mantra yoga, which anyone can do. In this case, the mantra erases the mind-contents over time without having to face them. However, there is a secret of this too, and that is to practice the *japa* (mantra) with total devotion, which has to be learned.

Just as life can be lived consciously or unconsciously, so events after death can be experienced consciously or unconsciously. This is why I used to say that as you live, so you die. Every religion has its own set of rituals which helps the transition near death and afterwards from this existence to another. For those interested, I recommend reading the Tibetan and Egyptian Books of the Dead. Both are intended to ensure that the individual does not have to be born again, or if so, can be placed in families where they can complete their existence of this world in the next round and this requires a passage through the Realm of Dead (*bardo* in Tibetan). Religions that openly proclaim reincarnation, such as Hinduism, teach that as long as an individual has karma germs in the mind, he/she will always be born. In the Indian heroic epic, the *Mahabharata*, it is described that when Arjuna and his brothers and their wives died, they must pass through the Realm of Dead too because they have not lived a karma-free life. For them, however, being devotees of Krishna, one moment was enough to realize that they were under an illusion, they focused on Krishna and liberated. Jesus also descended in the Realm of Dead to liberate individuals who believe in him. This was not a one-time opportunity, there are servants now who are able to descend into the

Realm of Dead to help the beings suffering there. These ministering are mostly not to be found in the Vatican. Dante, in his *The Divine Comedy*, gave a more or less authentic description of the structure of hell, at least with Christian symbolism. And Goethe's *Faust*, Bulgakov's *The Master and Margarita* and Thomas Mann's *Doctor Faustus* depict with the tools of the art, the fall and rise of man who sells himself to Satan.

So, no one is permanently and eternally locked into the formation called hell. In fact, everyone is in a prison of his/her own creation, one is hold there by his/her attachments. It is now almost more decades since the following conversation took place between my Buddhist master and myself. He wanted to convince me to follow his path. He said, "We cannot both be right at the same time, either you have the truth or I have the truth. If you don't follow me and go to hell, I can't help you there." And I was found to say, "If you go to hell, I will surely come for you and get you out." That was the moment when I karmically detached from him. He had been my master in a previous life, and to follow him was one of my greatest failures on the path of Buddhism.

I must also talk about the test that comes at the moment of death. The religions report this experience as the moment when man must stand before God, who will hold him/her accountable for his/her sins. This false, half-information often contributes to the deceased running away from the light they see after death, fearing accountability and punishment. What actually happens is quite different. I wrote about this in detail in my poem *Measure* (Rhasoda: *Dimension Gate*). I have presented what is happening in symbolic form. On divine balance, we compare the work we done with our plan:

*"One person I have become till present day;  
the other me I could have been until today."*

The individual is therefore self-evaluating, and if he/she cannot absolve himself/herself of responsibility, he/she condemns himself/herself to another life or to experience unlive situations after death in the bardo. The most important mistake we make is not to listen to the clear voice of our soul:

*"Every minute was created by your existence,  
but your reality was always different,  
you lived either in the future or in the past,  
but never in the moment just passed.*

*Your existence was only a pretense.  
You immersed in troubles and defense.  
But you should have steadily enforced  
the pure word of your creative force."*

If we do not judge ourselves, others will not judge us:

*"No one exerted above me adjudication,  
I felt only pure love and appreciation."*

Finally, if man is able to manifest his/her own divinity in this world, the task is done:

*"Let your life follow the inner Divine scaling,  
do not be weighed by external human rating."*

Until one is able to live out one's own divinity here and now, on what basis does one want to enter the Kingdom of Heaven? Until then, he/she behaves like a disobedient child who does not want to follow the guidance but wants to receive the gift. It is wrong to run away from this self-examination, for then one creates even greater difficulties for oneself. But if he/she honestly confronts the mistakes he/she has made, he/she will receive all the help he/she needs to correct them in the next life.

So, now we are at the point where I can answer the original question. After death, we fall into hell for that we have not lived a karma-free life and have not worked off all our karma. Hell is not reality; it is a bad dream from which we can wake up if we remember to pray to God after death. To remember this, we have to practice it in our lives. There is no real death, but there is a virtual death, in which one experiences annihilation. This experience can be physical annihilation itself, when the material body is discarded, i.e. death in the traditional sense. There can also be a sense of annihilation when

one sheds further bodies, if one's self-identification has not moved beyond these levels. If one identifies with one's emotions, there is a sense of annihilation when one sheds the emotional body. Attachment to the emotional body brings him/her back into a new incarnation, and so on. I wrote about this in detail in my poem Perfection (Rhasoda: Dimension Gate), which describes the whole process:

*“The last moment has come just.  
Drop down your material crust!  
Finally, leaving your body at a distance,  
you give it to the laws of substance.  
Your veils still are your casing,  
while your emotions are embracing...  
After taking off the robe of emotions,  
the garment is the mental notions.  
It's falling down, you here detain,  
you have reached the causal plane.  
You look at what has been deleted?  
Was the experience yet completed?”*

The consciousness of the identity with God only is that eliminates any rebirth and leads to enlightenment, salvation, nirvana, or whatever you want to call it:

*“The light pyramid! You must joint!  
A light-beam leaves its highest point.  
As you are scanned by the brightness,  
you know, you are made of lightness”*

The spiritual body is completely illuminated by atman, the divine consciousness. In this, one can enter the divine, transcendental realm, which is higher than the realms that are the temporary abodes of souls, or than the Kingdom of Heaven. The spiritual body is given to those who have fully developed atman consciousness and, in this state, have offered their service to the Supreme Personality of Godhead:

*“Stepping into the snow-white round,  
you are lifted with the light around.  
What you have longed for in a dream state,  
you can see there: the opened, gold gate.  
It's the end; by its doorsill crossing  
you can enter your final housing.  
They are greeting, you are welcome,  
into the light, another soul has come.  
They are gathering for a pray.  
while the sounds of spheres play.”*

The realization of God presented here does not express the possibilities of all religions, because each religion produces a different kind of "end state", since they represent different realization of differing faces of God. To understand this, readers would need a serious philosophical knowledge. This issue will be discussed in the UCCA yoga school, so that the candidate can choose from a range of options attractive for him/her.

### **Analysis of Freddie Mercury's personality**

The following personality analysis was based on the film about Freddie Mercury; therefore, it can only be accurate to the extent that the film provided real information, above this the experience of unity with his personality entitles me to do the analysis. My analysis follows general guidelines that may also apply to others in a similar situation.

The parental environment: an autocratic father and a weak mother. The father is a strongly religious role model who pressures his son to follow rules. The mother provides a gentle and loving environment, but has no independent opinion and therefore agrees with her husband on everything. He could not expect protection or understanding from either of them in the event of deviation from the pattern. A child is never born to follow the parental pattern, but to develop his own personality. The parental model is only a basis for integration into the culture. In addition to all this, Freddie was born in the sign of Virgo, for whom patterns, rules, fitting in, privacy, order and transparency were important.

He was able to live the Virgo quality at that time only when he was creating, making music, or when he was staying on stage and singing. Then he was truly himself. During his private life, he came into complete contradiction with the personality traits that he originally intended to realize on the base of his astrological sign and the patterns brought from his parents' house. This contradiction kept him in a state of constant tension, and he turned to drink and mind-altering drugs to relieve this tension.

He is a perfectionist in his work (and in working with others), who knows that he is an outstanding talent that he does not want to squander. The constant inner glow, the compulsion to perform, the desire to stand out are such strong impulses that did not allow him to stop and explore the source of the tensions. Perhaps there was no parental or environmental pattern to facilitate this. Outstanding talents are often caught in the same kind of squirrel wheel what can be observed in his case too. The drive for success, for fame, and the management's propensity to prevent the performer from living his own identity, are trapped him in a role-playing game that he cannot identify with, but is forced to play because he was convinced by the management that this is the way to success.

What made his life a failure, but not the rest of the band's, was precisely his vulnerability; the fact that he was not socialized into the society in which he had achieved success. He had different social patterns, but he was very keen to conform to the milieu that gave him the opportunity to succeed. At the same time, the expectations of this social environment reached him very filtered, mainly through management.

Freddie Mercury was in reality neither homosexual nor bisexual. He was a heterosexual man who thought he was homosexual because he was made to believe he was! The reason he led a homosexual lifestyle was because of the instability of his personality and the environment that abused that instability! He was looking for protection, reassurance, an accepting, loving surrogate father, which he thought he would find in his homosexual partner. Since his father's model was unusable, a suitable male model could not be created either. The paternal model did not offer a forward-looking solution for him, as he would have had to manifest it in a completely different context and role. Unfortunately, he did not have a forward-looking maternal

model either, which meant that the female model could not hold him. He was looking for a mother instead of a woman, and even if he found one, if the woman is forced to play the role of mother, it won't be a lasting partnership because the spark will fade away.

Freddie Mercury had everything he needed to become a genius with a personality disorder. The obsolescence of the paternal and maternal model, the desire and compulsion to integrate into a society that is foreign to him, and the lack of restraint of the management layer that has settled on the activities of the performers, which siphons off, exploits and burns out the supported and guided ones, and then, when they have become useless, throws them aside, because there is another, there is a new one who hardly wait to rise to the top. It is true, that Freddie Mercury could have decided differently, he could have tried to harmonize his real personality with his musical career. Unfortunately, it didn't work, and unfortunately very few people do. It's comforting that he can try again, just like everyone else.

## **Integration of the individual into the society**

### **Stress situations related to everyday life**

#### ***Life in another country, culture***

**Question (N. G. de B.):** *Why does moving to another country cause stress? Different energies, different country karma?*

I want to answer the questions in the broadest possible context.

There is given a child (soul) who, before birth, chooses a family to be born into. If he/she is not conscious enough, he/she chooses spontaneously, based on his/her preferences. These preferences will be determined either by his/her attachments to the parents or by the patterns of behavior within the family. Behavioral patterns are imprinted in the mind-computer in early childhood. These patterns provide a set of ready-made programs for responding to stimuli from the outside world in a given situation.

This primary, early childhood imprinting only provides a starting point for the child to review later and, if he/she finds a more appropriate pattern of behavior, to adopt, but the old one is never completely erased, and in some situations (e.g. due to strong emotional motivations) the old pattern may switch on.

I take examples from my own life so that no one feels offended. My parents didn't use knives and forks at home, so it was just natural for me. In kindergarten I learned to eat with a knife and fork, and I wanted to follow that at home; they rebuked me not to play the snob. I developed a particular duality; I ate at home like my parents and at nursery school like I was taught. It took me a while to admit in front of my parents that I was now eating the way I liked, and even longer for them to accept it. It's a small thing, even lives don't depend on it. Now imagine yourself in the shoes of a Roma (or other nation) child! The family background is the biggest pull-back in terms of integration into mainstream society. Compulsory nursery placement helps a lot, because at least the child sees something different from home, but as long as there is no supportive family background to encourage him/her to become more, better, to live differently from his/her parents, the behavioral patterns of childhood imprinting will not allow for significant progress. And when we look at the integration of Muslims into contemporary Western (Christian, liberal democratic) culture, we see even more powerful and glaring contradictions. In principle, integration is possible, because all people can learn, but in practice it is unlikely because Islamic society has a different set of values and its members are socialized to them from an early age. If an Islamic young person wants to integrate into Western culture, he/she must completely reject the values of his/her parents, and, let us admit it, the practical Christian liberal democratic model of behavior is hardly forward-looking, fraught with countless contradictions and completely opaque to a person from another religion. We have been socialized to it over long centuries, but it causes a complete loss of identity for them, if they accept it even partially and they turn out of themselves.

The use of the behavioral patterns learned in childhood has a calming effect on the individual. They feel able to handle situations because they are "at home" in their own habits. This is the reason why people from different cultures in another country form parallel communities. The coexistence of parallel cultures is possible in

principle, but so far, throughout history, it has always ended in the victory of the more violent, the more prolific, the less educated masses, unless the more cultured minority has used violence. There is a huge opportunity for humanity to resolve the situation of migration at a higher level, based on historical experience, but at present there is no sign in this direction.

When cultures are similar, it is easier to integrate individually or in a group. We Hungarians are in a fortunate position because we have survived many invasions, so we are very resilient and adaptable. We would not be shaken by another German, Russian or Turkish (Islamic) invasion. Again, using my own example, I had the opportunity to live and work in Germany for a while. We fit in so well that the old age German ladies cooed regularly to my child of nursery age on the bus, and they refused to believe that the child did not understand a word of it. (I might add, he was blonde, blue-eyed and white-skinned.) It was my habit, when I went to a foreign country, I always blended in with the crowd so as not to look like a tourist, because that way I could see more of their everyday life. In Istanbul, I wore a silk scarf around my head, dressed in a completely European outfit. The effect was so good that I was regularly approached on the street for information. They couldn't believe I was a foreigner and didn't understand a word of Turkish!

It's important that wherever you travel or move, you know and accept the culture as it is, without judgement. It is well known that in India, for example, there is a caste system; not legally, but based on customary law. So, if one travels to India, it is advisable to learn the behavior of a caste of one's choice, because the people there will put you where you have put yourself. I deliberately placed myself in the second caste (ksatria), as I could not have played the first caste (bramana) credibly. The ksatrias were the leading stratum of the society, who used to be the kings and warriors. My whole attitude (dress, behavior, look) showed that I declared myself as belonging to this caste. As a result, the taxi driver, hotel staff, vendors, etc. bowed, opened the door for me, did not touch the edge of my clothes, because they knew they belonged to a lower caste. The same did not apply to the ksatrias, who regarded me as an equal. My integration into the environment often proved to be a matter of survival. In India, there is very little opportunity for women to use public toilets, but there are

always toilets next to mosques, because it is compulsory to wash feet before going in. I was always allowed into the women's toilets in Islamic places of worship (where I often went just to do my duty) and even into the mosque itself during prayers. I looked at what other people were doing and I did the same. My husband was often stuck outside because he was considered a stranger (tourist).

If you have a resistance to a country's culture, you have two options: either you don't go there, or you ask yourself the reason. In most cases you will find fear within yourself. Fear usually stems from a lack of familiarity with the customs of the new environment, or from a lack of confidence in your ability to meet the expectations of the environment because you are not ingrained with the behavioral patterns to deal with situations. This can be helped a lot by films or conscious modelling of the future situation. If this does not seem sufficient and you find yourself in a ready situation, e.g. you have to live there, find a sympathetic person of the same sex in your environment who is perceived as acceptable by others and try to fill in the missing behavioral patterns from that person (see UCCM spiritual self-knowledge training for how to do this).

Some people think that they don't need to adapt to a foreign environment because that's the way they are. There is nothing wrong with that. If someone declares themselves to be who they are, they have to take all the consequences. One can try it, but immediately becomes clear who has more mental strength, him/her or the environment? E.g., if someone exposes half of their backside to the Arabs and they look at her as a prostitute, then she is subject to this. It should be acknowledged that this is how they operate, they are not subject to liberal democracy (at least in their own country). In India I was put in a situation where my husband left me alone with the taxi driver while he went to the bank. After a while, I noticed that he was eyeing me strangely and strikingly, and that his second chakra was spinning wildly. The important thing is not to get caught up in his world of illusion. He imagines something in his head about the possible outcome of things, and I do not identify with it, but remain outside his world of thought and stay in my own. In that case, a glance was enough by thinking "go to your place", and everything was arranged.

Of course, when you move to another country, you will be surrounded by different energies, different information, and you will have to fit your own life's mission into a different country karma. Often, the relocate has not been able to do this at home, and will be even less successful in another country. Now, let us not consider success in the general sense of the word. Financially, he/she will be often more successful, but no one is born on earth solely to be financially successful, but to develop. Those who go abroad for development will certainly be successful anywhere. They may live at home again in their current or a future life, and their experiences abroad will be successfully applied.

Finally, on a personal note to the questioner, you lived in France in a previous life, that's how we know each other, and you don't have to worry for a minute about fitting in. It is true that there is a pattern of fear attached to it, because you were left alone after your husband's death. It's a different world now, you are a free, independent, autonomous woman, able to take control of your life even on your own, if fate so decides.

I've lived in many places, I was rich and poor, oppressed and in power. On this basis, I argue that happiness is independent of both wealth and power and environment; it is an internal state. When one suffers, one suffers not from circumstances, but from resisting one's situation, rejecting it, wanting something else. And here the emphasis is on the spasmodic will, not on the desire that comes from the soul. The way to any change we can make in our destiny is first to assess the situation and accept it.

### ***Confronting fears***

**Question (V.S.):** *How can I overcome my fears? Facing fears - what does it mean? I tried, I thought I had succeeded, but it came back, what should I do?*

The most powerful emotion is generated by the mind is the fear. It is so natural, so experienced by every human being, that people think they have to live with it. This is true in the sense that until consciousness reaches a certain level, fear is necessary, because the

root-fears in the mind prevent us from entering into situations that could result in injury or death of the physical body. One who has no fear of death of the physical body, and his/her consciousness is not appropriate high, enters with death-defying courage into situations in which he/she may die a pretty (or ugly) death. On the other hand, they who are conscious, are aware of the limits of their capacity at any given moment, and therefore do not take unnecessary risks. Figuratively speaking, one is not afraid of the lion, but one does not go into his cage to pull the sleeping lion's whiskers.

However, I do not intend to talk about root-fears, but about the everyday fears that make our lives difficult and frustrating, because I feel that the question relates to them. Fear of losing one's job, of not having enough to live on, of being alone, of becoming ill, etc. All fears are basically caused by ignorance, in the sense that one does not know how the world around one works. One participates in the universal game by having things happen to him/her, as if he/she were subjected to the play of forces independent of him/her, and therefore suffers life, unable to be an active, creative part of it all.

One way out of this is to develop our consciousness by spiritual training in order to become a creative part of our own lives. Someone may have already taken a number of courses in this context, but not understood why the things they learnt there don't work for them? The traditional school system trains students to reproduce the knowledge. But in the school of life, only applied knowledge is knowledge. Let's examine this using a religious example. One goes to church, hears the sermon: 'Love thy neighbor as thyself.' One has heard this sermon many times, knows it by head, perhaps even understands why it is right. Then one goes home, he/she beats the kid who angered him/her, then goes to church and confesses it. He/she knows he/she did wrong thing, but he/she can't overcome the habit, the wrong behavior pattern, so it repeats itself. These habits (mind-patterns) are formed in us because we see them in our environment, e.g. we have been beaten. This is what the mind threw up about the remembrance when our parents were overcome by helpless anger and we became the perpetrators of this pattern. These behavioral patterns, like conditioned reflexes, are burned into the subconscious, activated in acute situations and drive the actions. Since this is a subconscious imprint, it is not easy to change, but not impossible. Our spiritual

training courses (UCCM Spiritual Self-knowledge training) give you practice in overriding such habits. Although I know the questioner has performed this, it is not enough to complete it, it needs to be practiced continuously.

When you learn to walk, you don't learn to walk by pressing a button on you. You often fall down, but you persevere until you succeed. The main motivation is that everyone around us is walking. But when it comes to overriding our own patterns, the opposite is happening around us. People use schemas as automatisms, never occurs to them that these should or could be changed, in other words, we have to go against the generally accepted tendency also. The pattern is like a rut in the dirt road where a tractor drives over it in rainy weather. The road dries up and when you drive your car onto it, and your car's wheels jump into the rut, even though you are steering. To avoid this, the ruts have to be leveled. Many people who take part on our training think they can avoid this fatigue. Smoothing out the clods is what we call clearing the mind, and learning to steer is what we call regulating the mind.

Fears are also behavior patterns. We have learned to be afraid in a given situation. A boss can scold you, fire you, a policeman can punish you, beat you up, lock you up. The solution is to face these situations and learn to deal with them. To face them, we need a perspective that is independent of mind-consciousness. We call this causal awareness. If we can master this, we will be able to look at life situations as if we were acting in a movie. If we want to identify with the role, we enter the film and experience the situation on our own skin, if we step out of it, we will be able to understand the hidden motivations of the actors in the situation (including our own) as an outside observer. This also involves the erasure of unnecessary fear patterns, because if we understand them, our seclusion from the situation will disappear, we will be able to understand and love all those in the situation, and with that the need to experience them will disappear also.

I know that what I am describing here is all "Swahili" for some people, but how do I explain it to a kindergartener when he/she asks how to take doctorate? All I can say is go to the schools and then we can talk about it.

If one does not go to spiritual schools to at least get to the causal level of consciousness, there is another solution. This is absolute

surrender to God (destiny). In this case, it is what it is. If the cop beat you, God punished you, if the boss honored you, God rewarded you, that's all. You don't need to understand anything for that. This is the teaching of Jesus for the ignorant: 'take up your cross as I have taken it up' and carry it, because it is yours, your karma, you have to work it off. If you don't like either solution, you will automatically do the latter (karma yoga), but you will also punish yourself with a good dose of suffering.

Many teachers, masters, are born into the world to liberate people from all kinds of constraints, because they see from the spiritual world that people are afraid, suffering, and begging for redemption. Here we are, and what do we experience?

The other day I saw a leader of a popular church speaking on TV. There were thousands of people in the congregation, sitting in a dead silence. Everyone had a pen and notebook in their hand and was taking notes as if they were in North Korea. Although the spiritual knowledge of the congregation's religious leader is orders of magnitude less than even my own, there is one thing he undoubtedly knows better, which made me bow my head to him. And that is, how can be thousands of people held together and moved by mental influence, using their fears and ignorance. This, of course, has very little to do with God's will. Or does it? What is not needed it cannot come into being. So, if it does exist, then it follows that the masses need it to make them fear their (religious) leaders, Satan, damnation or whatever.

Fear is an image, you create it from yourself, then you project it, and when you look at it, you are afraid of it. **YOU CAN ONLY BE AFRAID OF YOURSELF!**

### ***"Deja vu" experiences and their explanation***

**Question (M.M.):** *How is it possible that in certain situations one feels that one's soul has already experienced this before? And if so, why are we unable to recall the previous event?*

First of all, I would like to clarify the question, because if we don't mean the same thing by a word or a phrase, we can easily talk past each other. It follows from the wording that the questioner means

something different by soul than I do. In my vocabulary, soul is the same as soul-spark (Atman). In this sense, it is not capable of independent experience and feeling. Experiences appear in the information field that surrounds the soul-spark. The soul is therefore eternal, omniscient and omnipresent, it does not experience anything, it is only witness, and the experiences take place on other levels in order to transform the theoretical knowledge of the soul-spark into practical experience. In UCCM's Spiritual Self-knowledge Training, we discuss in detail the process by which the information fields around the soul-spark appear to provide the opportunity for experiencing. These include the mind.

So, to understand *deja vu*, you need to know how the mind works. Any experience that has not been fully understood is stored in the mind's computer memory as a kind of fragment-program (with yoga terminology impression kernel). In a suitable situation, similar to the one already experienced, the mind pushes the fragment- program into the consciousness in order to supplement it with new experiences. The mind-consciousness thus remembers that 'I have been in a similar situation (place) before', but cannot recall the complete memory picture. The reason for this is that if the complete picture could be retrieved, the mind would not want to deal with it, but would neglect it as if it were uninteresting: 'I already know this, I'm not interested'. Thus, because of the partial information, the mind is interested (curious), 'what could it be?' and looks for connections. The mind has to be selective, it cannot deal with all the information coming from the outside world, it simply does not have the capacity to do so, so it only processes the effects with the particularly important labels in order, putting the rest aside and revisiting it later when it recurs.

Mind control techniques can be learned that help to bring the whole memory image into the mind. In this case, there is no need to search for connections, but everything about the new experience becomes immediately clear, as well as what was missing from the previous one. Then the image is completed, it is included in the processed information, and either it no longer needs to be dealt with, or, if it is a question of recalling an old skill, it can be used again.

In this respect we have not separated the memories from past lives and present life, because in fact the mind does not separate them. With ordinary consciousness, we can rarely make sense of when the

impression-core was created in time. We may go to Mallorca, for example, and have a feeling of *deja vu*, swearing that we have never been there in this life, but we cannot rule out the possibility that we have seen an image of it that was not conscious, and that image flashes back to us. It is also possible that a situation in Mallorca will be similar to the one we experienced on another trip, in which case the parallels with the situation must be analyzed, because it will be relevant for the processing.

Although the mind is a perfect computer, it records all information exactly, but during retrieval the "reading" into the operative memory will not be accurate, therefore the mind will noticeably distort. It judges more or less similar images to be identical, and even rationalizes them, i.e. it adds meaning to an image that it cannot understand. The mind can deceive us, as has been demonstrated many times with psychological imagery.

The most that can be done with *deja vu* experiences is to start looking for the deeper causes of the phenomenon, because as long as one tries to process it from the level of the mind, there will always be some mistake, some misunderstanding, something will always be missing. However, it is possible to learn to process the experience in causal awareness (above the level of the mind), which puts the *deja vu* mosaic cube into a broader context, so that the whole picture becomes visible and full understanding can occur.

## **Mating guide for women, without illusions** (satire)

### **Question (V. B.):** *How can I find the right one?*

Seeing the social problems of our time, I have summarized my thoughts about some of the issues of the romantic relationship, which is not intended to be advice, but an illusion-free analysis of the situation, from which everyone can draw their own conclusions. I apologize in advance to men for the categorization, but it is the only way I can show women what they do not understand about men. The same categories can, with some thought, be applied to women. The categorization is based on harmonies and disharmonies in the energy distribution, which also means that disharmonies could be corrected

by appropriate practices and no one would have to suffer from themselves or others. In the next section, women cannot escape classification either, for this is life itself.

The smallest group of males are the alpha-males. Alpha-males are defined as being above average in all areas.

1. Balance of first chakra level: they are stable in the material world (above average income, stable financial background), but they are not materialistic (that is, they do not impose similar conditions).

2. Balance of the second chakra level: They are good in bed, they can give the woman an excellent sexual experience, they are sexually controlled, so it can be easily to adapt to.

3. Balance of the third chakra level: they have found their place in society, they are in a stable position, they can fight for their goals, they radiate strength, power, authority, but they are not overbearing, real knights who lift up the fallen.

4. Balance of the fourth chakra level: they can give and receive love, their emotional outbursts are rare or absent, the woman's sense of security increases in their presence, her fears are reduced or eliminated.

5. Balance of the fifth chakra level: they are good conversationalists, entertaining, the souls of the company, pleasant in manners, good humor, but also able to be quiet and listen to others with devotion.

6. Balance of the sixth chakra level: they are intelligent, educated, intellectual, with outstanding achievements in science or art, yet modest, not ostentatious about their achievements or abilities. Their thinking is flexible and guiding.

7. Balance of the seventh chakra level: they are concerned with or open to spiritual matters, and their outlook goes beyond the study of the laws that govern the material world. They are aware of the workings of the realm of ideas and seek to realize it in their own lives, but are understanding of those who are not yet able to do so.

8. A bonus if they also have a good physique and a charming appearance.

Well, I think the "universal man" described above is the dream of most women. However, there is a problem with alpha-males:

1. In general, they are engaged. If they're not, they don't want you.

2. You may be accepted, but you'll be 176th in line. Either you wait it out and get a round, or you move on and search a beta-male.

3. Alpha-males must be "served". You can't have your own self-realization next to them, because they are so high above you that yours is automatically subordinate to theirs. They include you in their self-realization, in which you dissolve, you become part of it.

Many women come to me in connection with a particular man, saying that the "chemistry doesn't work". Let's analyze this in terms of evolutionary coding. In the animal kingdom, sexuality is indeed governed by chemistry. What is chemistry? A set of laws describing the changes and movements of matter. So, anyone who refers to chemistry in the context of mating or a relationship really wants her activity to be determined by matter ('chemistry'). Where is her consciousness then? Nowhere. Then she must surrender to the laws of matter (evolution). And the law of evolution is that females reproduce from alpha-males, which ensures that the best genetic stock of the population is passed on, and at the same time the population is limited in number, since beta-males do not get the females. In such a system, therefore, females are available to the alpha-males, who inseminates them, and the females alone rear the offspring. Don't like it? We can find another solution.

Other women say that they are not yet (or not anymore) in love with the man. What is love? It is an emotional illusion that is made up of a woman's desires, expectations and male patterns. Because it is an expectation, it cannot be met. Because it is an illusion, sooner or later it disintegrates. In such cases, the woman is disappointed (in her own expectations), which she projects onto the other because it is more comfortable. Let's see then, from whom we can choose.

Type 1 "Instinct type": you won't have much trouble with him. He eats, drinks, sleeps, "fucks". If all these things are provided for him, he will remain a loyal, stable companion. Of course, you have to provide the conditions, but if you manage him well, he will participate in the creation of material wealth and you can count on him as a physical resource. He will dig your garden, cultivate your land, carry your children and your bags. It's important to guide him from the background, to give him a motivation (task) that matches his abilities. Many times you may feel as he is your child, but why does it bother you?

Type 2 "Macho type": the energy surplus is located at the level of chakra one to two. They are well-built, athletic men, good in bed, wealthy, or at least not financially troubled. Do not expect them to be philosophically high-minded, or to be attuned to women's emotions. Most male celebs fall into this category. Besides, they fancy themselves as alpha-males. Far from being so, but in order to support this illusion they have to find a partner who believes this. If you can give them this illusion, then choose them with courage. They will give you everything. They may occasionally cheat you, but not seriously. You have to put up with that. And you will satisfy your spiritual needs with your friends.

Type 3: "Lord of the house" type: The energy surplus is situated at the level of the third chakra. They have not found their place in society, i.e. they are not in a position of leadership or authority, and therefore they compensate at home. In the family, their word decides, you will have a subordinate role next to them, regardless of your abilities. But they undertake responsibility for their offspring. They will fight hard with the outside world to secure material goods and will regularly bring this up to you, which will be used as emotional blackmail. Their emotional life usually ends there. If you want to practice bowing and devotion, that is, if you treat them well, then you will do well with them. The most important tool you have in your hands is admiration for them. You can achieve a lot with that.

Type 4: "Emotional type": energy accumulates around the fourth chakra. They are characterized by an increased resonance with women's emotions. This makes them seem very understanding. You can pour your heart out to them, cry on their shoulder. We can distinguish between two subgroups. The first is the "heartbreaker", who, having tuned in to you and got what he wanted, leaves. The other is the "loser" from him you will walk away from after all this. Avoid the "heartbreakers", they are incorrigible. The "losers" are disappointed, disillusioned, introspective, and often remain single. If you have the patience to play psychoanalyst with one of these, then go ahead and start, because if you have succeeded in teaching him to love properly, he will stick with you and you will be able to count on him.

Type 5 "Fun type": the fifth chakra is the most active. He's funny, witty, talkative and good at chatting. He is not capable of listening, of deep conversation, and even shies away from it. He doesn't think much

about life's problems, he takes obstacles lightly, so you think he's advanced, but he's not. He is successful in influencing others with his words alone, and that is how he gets his results. He's a great agent. Life is fun with him, if you don't have your own thoughts or don't want to share them with him, he's a good companion.

Type 6: "Scientist type": the sixth chakra is the most active. For him, his work is the primary and most important thing. In the process of his activity, everything ceases to exist for him, including his family. He is disturbed by children and withdraws. He may have a high intellectual capacity. If you are able to be a partner in this, you may feel like a partner, but he usually looks for a woman with lower intellectual abilities to "serve" the cause (his cause). With his intellectual abilities, he may not do well in society. In other words, he does not gain either financial or moral recognition, or perhaps only the latter. He is not very good in bed, he gets it over with quickly, he doesn't care or forgets about it. He doesn't really have enough energy to do it well. If you're not particularly passionate, intellectual harmony and spiritual freedom is important to you, you'll prosper beside him. He won't bother you!

7. "Spiritual type": when the seventh chakra is most active, the man devotes his life to spiritual realization, to the study of existential philosophy, to God-realization. Sooner or later, he will withdraw (escape) from the material world. He will no longer be interested in happiness in the material world, sexuality, family, children. If you want to be his partner in this, you have to serve him, you have to provide him with the conditions of material existence. There is another subtype who tries to reconcile spiritual development with worldly (including sexual) pleasure, but only alpha-males succeed in this. The others are likely to fail, meaning that the seventh chakra activity will eventually slide down to the lower levels, as the intermediate chakras are not developed (purified).

If you've got this far in the reading, you're in the beta category (whether you're a man or a woman). You'd like to be an alpha, but you've still got some duty to do with yourself. However, getting into the alpha category requires sacrifice, which you may think is not worth it. But I'd say that, in the long run, you have no other choice.

In addition to these, the largest group of males is made up of gamma-males, in the "also run" category. Human society is structured

in such a way that helps the reproduction of gamma-males. Indeed, the only function of society in this earthly existence is to enable the experience for humanity, so ready alpha-males are rarely born here, only as "world-changers". In principle, betas are evolvable if they are properly taught and trained. And gammas need to be given space because they have nowhere else to go.

After that you have to choose your mate from the category of beta-males, based on similarities or complementary qualities. If you apply the similarity principle (known from esotericism as twin-soul ideology), you can expect a great deal of bonding at first, a sense of unity, etc., but after a while life becomes a boredom. Since the relationship has no driving force. Because the driving force of the relationship is the differences. In the case of similarity, the weaknesses occur simultaneously in the same area, e.g. if the 3rd chakra is overactive and disharmonious, they fight over who is the lord of the house, if the same happens in the 6th chakra, there is no one to feed the child.

At the other extreme, when you decide according to the complementarity principle (known in esotericism as dual-soul ideology). The driving force of the relationship is enormous, because it works towards equalizing differences. If you are able to balance each other, you will both reach perfection in the end. You just have to hold out until then. The relationship is unbearable because there is no common ground, no common interests, the disharmony is continuous. You would need a huge amount of tolerance, awareness and love, which doesn't have, therefore such relationships are so unstable that there is no room for family or children.

Functioning relationships are based on the combined application of these two principles. Prioritize the similarities you want to share with your partner. This common set of principles will be the basis of living together. While the differences are the driving force of the relationship. These allow you to share work, where you can offer something to each other that the partner is unable to do or unable to devote energy to. In these areas you can practice acceptance of each other, tolerance of 'otherness' (by this I mean that the other has different character than you).

Even so, the partnership will not be a walking tour. You don't have to live in a partner relationship. You can live alone. I'll tell you; it

won't make life any easier. Because something is not easier or harder because of what the situation is, but it is easier because of how you relate to it from your soul. If you relate to it from the soul, then everything makes sense, and every ordeal is a test that will increase your strength of character, that will help you to become an adult citizen of the macrocosm. Good luck, it can happen to you once!

### **Mating guide for men, without illusions** (satire)

*(by popular request, as men also asked)*

The previous part was dedicated to women, and the shortcomings of men were discussed with the intention of learning to accept them. The main root of relationship problems in couples is that partners have illusory expectations of each other. If the partnership is to be based on love, there is no room for expectations. Love accepts, not expects. Acceptance soothes and uplifts, expectation stresses and degrades. Who would want to step in couple's connection to make his/her life more stressful? If the perceived shortcomings in the other person's personality bother you, you need to look for the cause within yourself, and your own personal development will help you to move beyond these details. I apologize in advance to women for the categorization, but it's the only way I can show men what they don't understand about women. The categorization is based on harmonies and disharmonies in the energy distribution, which also means that disharmonies could be corrected by appropriate practices and no one should suffer from themselves or others. Let's now review the grouping of women to make it easier for men to find the right partner.

When I define alpha-female, I don't do it according to men's expectations, but I use the absolute ideal pattern. I did the same when describing the alpha-male in the previous section. However, while alpha-male in bodily form does occasionally appear in the material world, alpha-female is extremely rare, and when it does, neither men nor women recognize it, and when they do, their reaction is surprising. While women swarm around the alpha-male, the alpha-female is shunned by men, and often even women, because she has such special qualities. It follows that only a minority of women fall into the alpha-female category. The reason of this is that the woman develops in

comparison to the ideal pattern of the man, she wants to rise to it. If there is no corresponding ideal, the woman's development stagnates, her interests narrow and she is confined to externalities. The exception to this is women who find their own inner, male identity and develop in relation to it. However, they do not correspond to any realistic, external male ideal, and therefore cannot find a partner of the same level of development. Alpha-females either live alone (because they are complete in themselves) or with beta-males. The latter, on the other hand, are unable to treat them on the right place, since they do not cover their personality. Because of this characteristic, alpha-women often lead a hidden life, not revealing themselves fully, as they do not want to scare men away (e.g. Cleopatra VII, Elisabeth I, Maria Theresa, Ilona Zrínyi).

Alpha-women are defined as being above average in all areas. Unsurprisingly, their characterization is almost identical to that of alpha-males.

1. Balance of first chakra level: they are stable in the material world (above average income, stable financial background), but they are not materialistic (that is, they do not impose similar conditions).

2. Balance of the second chakra level: They are good in bed, they can provide an excellent sexual experience for man, they are sexually controlled, they adapt easily to the man's abilities. They can get any man, but that is not their goal.

3. Balance of the third chakra level: they have found their place in society, they are in a stable position, they can fight for their goals, they radiate power, authority, but they are not overbearing, they are merciful to the fallen. They can get up from any situation.

4. Balance of the fourth chakra level: they can give and accept love, their emotional outbursts are rare or absent, in their presence the male feels like a child, his sense of security increases, his fears are reduced or eliminated.

5. Balance of the fifth chakra level: they are good conversationalists, entertaining, the souls of the company, pleasant manners, good sense of humor, but they can also be quiet and listen to others with devotion.

6. Balance of the sixth chakra level: they are intelligent, educated, intellectual, with outstanding achievements in science or art, yet

modest, not ostentatious about their achievements or abilities. Their thinking is flexible and guiding.

7. Balance of the seventh chakra level: they are concerned with or open to spiritual (mental) issues, and their outlook goes beyond the study of the laws that govern the material world. They are aware of the workings of the realm of ideas, strive to realize it in their own lives, but are understanding of those who are not yet able to do so.

8. A bonus is a pleasant and an attractive appearance.

Well, I think that along with the "universal woman" described above, the male gets child role, and this is the only problem of the opposite sex with alpha-females.

Many men come to me saying that they are looking for a "real woman". At this time, I ask them what the "real woman" would look like? They never describe the alpha-female as above, but rather an aspect of feminine quality that they find conveniently narrowed down. So, now let's look at how men describe alpha-female. She should be good at sex, good at running a household, a faithful wife, a devoted mother, and a well-earning freelancer who manages her own time so that she has unlimited time and money for her husband and family. She is always fit, with or without fresh make-up, with perfect skin, wrinkle-free, hairless, slim and lean, but still with full breasts and a good buttock. It's important that she has no metabolism (so, she doesn't eat, doesn't belch, doesn't fart, doesn't use the restroom, because it destroys men's illusion), but cooks well and smiles kindly when the male does all these things in her presence. She should be well versed in his favorite hobby, or at least appreciate it and be enthusiastic about it. Always be available for sex, arouse desire, never menstruate, never get pregnant except when men want to, and even then, never be pregnant for nine months...

In men, this expectation system is a cultural legacy of polygamy. When there were multiple wives, they shared roles and worked together to meet all the man's needs. But that era is gone, and then (as now) only material vulnerability could force women into a polygamous lifestyle. I think that few women would be willing to give up their independence and freedom in order to reintroduce the old polygamous patriarchal system, which is also not topical because it would significantly increase the population, which is not exactly the

right direction in our time on a global scale. And if we stick to monogamy, these conditions can be fulfilled by a programable biorobot only. She will be the 'real woman', able to switch between different functions at the push of a button, as there are signs of, e.g. in Japan, many people have already married their sex dolls. The "real woman" is therefore, not a little antagonistically, the "artificial woman".

Let's see then what are the realistic women to choose from, my dear sons, if you are afraid of alpha-women.

The second group of women are beta women. They are defined as being either over- or underactive at one of the chakra levels. The categories come in many combinations; I leave it to everyone's imagination to work this out.

Type 1 A; "Instinct Type": she is characterized by an excess of disharmonious energy at the level of chakras one and two. You eat, drink, sleep, "fuck" together. You can only tolerate her if you're the same. There is no housekeeping in this lifestyle, except occasionally, when all the dirty dishes and clothes are piled up. Food is only from the store, you eat when you have it, kids growing up like mushrooms. The material wealth is largely must be provided by you, but be ready that it never will be enough. If you're a little more demanding, you're definitely step out from the game. She is for gamma-male.

Type 1 B; "Mall-girl Type": all chakras under operate. She is a transition between real and artificial woman. Some parts of her body are still real, but artificial breasts, nails, teeth, vagina and other plastic parts appear. She is looking just like a colored wax cake who is desirable until you taste it. You find her interesting for one or two occasion, but then you get bored, because she is empty, not only emotionally and intellectually empty, but she lacks power, passion, the very things that make her real. Once she is empty, it is easy to put whatever content you want on her, if you have strong personality enough or you can reshape her.

Type 2; "Sex maniac Type": The energy surplus is at the level of chakra one to two. Well-formed, athletic women who spend a lot on their appearance, are regular gym-goers, have an above-average sexual appetite, are wealthy or at least have no financial problems. Don't expect high-minded philosophical discussions or tender feelings from them. They position themselves well in the selection of men, so

you may not be the choice. Most female celebs fall into this category. They fancy themselves as alpha-females, though they are far from it, and to support this illusion they look for a mate who believes this about them. If you can give them that illusion, then go for it. They may occasionally cheat on you, but not seriously, they will stick with you if you can keep up the pace. As they get older, they'll calm down. After 40, they can become quite good wives and mothers.

Type 3; "Who wear the hat Type": the energy surplus accumulates at the level of the third chakra. They are not in a leading position in social cooperation, but they determine the order at home. In the family, their word decides, and you will be subordinate to them, regardless of your abilities. They will fight hard with the outside world to secure material goods, and will regularly point this out to you, which will be used as emotional blackmail. Their emotional life mostly exhausted in that. They budget and save the money, so there's always enough, even if it's scarce. They are responsible for their offspring, they are hard on them, they educate them. If you're not particularly talented and hard-working, and you are able to bow before them, then you will do well with them. The most important tool you have in your hands is appreciation and recognition of their work. You can achieve a lot with this.

Type 4 A; "Emotional Type": energy accumulates around the fourth chakra. These women are full of unprocessed emotions that they want to pour out on you from time to time. They want to be understood and listened to, they are extremely sensitive, easily offended, often about everything, but they can turn into well treatable with kindness, gifts, apologies. You should apologize to them even if you have done nothing wrong, because the peace is better and you are to blame anyway. They will mostly give birth to girls who are of the same type. You need a lot of patience for them, but if you have it, you will handle them well. In time, if you help them process their emotions, they will be pleasant to live with. They will cling to you and stick with you.

Type 4 B; "Lady of destiny Type": She will wrap you around her fingers and torture you mercilessly. She has no emotions, but she will awaken your repressed, dormant emotions. You'll fall madly in love with her. But she doesn't need anyone, because no one is perfect enough. She mostly hunts the rich people and those who are in high

positions, so if you're not like that, you don't have to fear her. All men are just stepping stones for her to reach the top and achieve her goals.

Type 5; "Chatty Type": the fifth chakra is the most active. She's talkative, outspoken, funny and quick-witted chatterer. She is not capable of listening, of deep conversation, and even runs away from it. She doesn't think much about life's problems, she takes obstacles lightly, so you think she's advanced, but she's not. She is successful in influencing others with her words alone, and that is how she gets her results. She's a great agent. Life is fun with her, if you don't have your own thoughts or don't want to share them with her, she's a good companion. If you can't take her any longer, then buy a fishing license, or send her to her friends to gossip.

Type 6; "Artist Type": the sixth chakra is the most active. Her work is the first and foremost priority for her. In the process of activity, everything ceases to exist for her, including her family. She may have high intellectual abilities. If you can be a partner in this, you may feel like a companion, but she is usually looking for a man with lower intellectual abilities to 'serve' the cause (of course her cause). With her intellectual abilities, she may not do well in society. In other words, she may not gain either material or moral recognition, or perhaps only the latter. She is not very good in bed, not enough energy to do it well. If you're not particularly passionate, intellectual harmony and spiritual freedom are important to you, you'll do well with her. She won't bother you! Her outlook is very alternative. She is not really capable of a lasting relationship or changes partners often. Suitable for an open marriage. If you make a child for her, you'll have to raise him/her yourself (or find a babysitter, the latter is good for a lover too).

Type 7; "Spiritual A Type": when the seventh chakra is the most active, the woman devotes her life to spiritual realization, to God-realization. She will not enter into a relationship, or if she does, she will seek a man of the same type. If she does not find one, then her master will be the ideal pattern for her and "fall in love" with him. This is very rare; you will have nothing to do with her. The "Spiritual B Type" is a variation where the 7th chakra is not the most active, but the 4th. In this case, the woman thinks she is spiritual, but in reality, she does not have the knowledge, she is just driven by her emotions. She flits back and forth between paths, masters, religions, but is unable to integrate the knowledge. This type can get on men's nerves, because

while she is stupid, she thinks she is more educated than everyone else. She needs a male role model to find her place and meaning of her life. If you can become that for her, she will follow you.

In addition to all, the largest group of women is made up of gamma-females, and human society is structured in such a way that helps to reproduce gamma-females. Indeed, society's only function in this earthly existence is to enable people to experience, and for this to happen, there must be space for everyone. Gamma-females and -males do not read relationship guidebooks because in the hustle of life they do not have time for that, so they unconsciously struggle through life. Yes, I know there is a lot wrong with women, they are not perfect enough. But women are not usually the ONES who refuse to go for self-awareness, relationship training, couples' therapy or any kind of personal development activating session. Why would not you do it together?

If you read my guide for both women and men, you'll see that alpha-female and alpha-male only pair up in exceptional circumstances. The most common and obvious case is that betas meet, and if they help each other on the path to alpha, they will have a peaceful, happy, meaningful life. It's definitely worth it to start a family, because if you have to be born back into the material world, there will be a family that will take you in sooner or later. But if you don't have a family, where will you stand in line to be taken in?

***If you believe that there is only one life and it turns out that it's not true, it's a big slap in the face. If you believe there is rebirth and it turns out there isn't, you haven't lost anything.***

## **Slogans in raising children**

**Question (G. Zs.):** *How do we avoid phrases in child rearing?*

***"My mother's 13+1 favorite phrases***

- 1. I am not interested in other people's children!**
- 2. If you don't stop throwing tantrums, you'll get two slaps in the face and then you'll have something to cry about.**
- 3. When you grow up, you'll know.**
- 4. I want a lot of things too, my girl...**

- 5. And if XY tells you to jump in the well, will you jump in?**
- 6. I count to three: 1...still 1...2...half 3, still half 3...**
- 7. Do as I say, it's not the wind that blows my lips!**
- 8. Because the cat is hairy and does not shave.**
- 9. Are you sitting on your ears?**
- 10. I am not interested in who started it...**
- 11. You have to want on toilet.**
- 12. You don't have to like it, you have to eat it.**
- 13. How come you did nothing at school? Did you sit and watch all day?**
- 13+1 Nobody said life is fair. ”**

These sentences incorporated into the mind are passed down from mother to daughter, father to son, and even become adage over time. Although many people, later, after they have grown up, come to understand the meaning of these phrases, then and there, in the confusion of the situation, they remain mysterious, unintelligible words for children, and only the emotions and outbursts of the characters in the situation are recorded in the childish minds. These are parental phrases of helplessness, which emerge from the depths of the unconscious because the parent cannot find the right solution to the parenting situation at hand. Yet they are slightly better than spanking, more sophisticated procedures, we could call them verbal spanking. But these unclear phrases become embedded in the child's emotional sphere and insidiously gnawing from the inside, unnoticed for a long time.

It should be clear that there are situations in which it is inappropriate to go into lengthy discussions with the child to explain why. Explain later, in a different place, time and manner. Often, in acute situations, it is only possible to give brief instructions to make it clear that the issue is not open for discussion. What should be eliminated from the quoted sentences is anger (which is not easy!) and other emotions. Humor can remain. Let's see what I would say:

**1. I'm responsible for you, so I think it's right, don't refer to others.**

**2. You know you're not going to get anywhere with me by being hysterical.** (You have to be consistent with this and he/she will soon give up.)

**3. You don't have enough experience to understand this now, so accept what I'm saying.**

**4. If it is really important to you, you will bide your time and do something about it.** (There is emotion in the original sentence, the mother is making the point that she couldn't achieve all that she wanted. It's not reasonable to give a negative example, but rather that one has to fight to achieve one's dreams.)

**5. If someone else is not in your place, how would he/she know what's good for you?** (If he/she continues to argue that he/she knows, the answer is 'Now I'll decide that question, but later we can discuss it.')

**6. I'll give you some time to think about what I've said. Count to three.** (The important thing is that he/she must count, because that'll bring him/her out of his/her hysterics.)

**7-8. What you want to do, I do not support.** (If the child wants to win our support with his/her tantrums for something that we otherwise disapprove of, then don't ban it. If we say we don't support it, then he/she knows that he/she is left alone in the action, he/she cannot bear the responsibility of it, and it makes him/her feel insecure.)

**9. Next time when you ask me for something, I'll close my ears too.**

**10. It doesn't matter who started it, whoever is smarter** (more mature, etc. whatever trait we want to reinforce in the child, we say that) **finishes it.**

**11. I don't understand the term 'want'. Were you trying to say 'please'?**

**12.** I had a special way of making my children like food. I never had a problem, they ate everything, and still do. For example, the samurai were famous Japanese heroes. Do you know what their motto was? "What must be eaten, must be eaten, what must be drunk, must be drunk, what must be done, must be done." (It continues, but that's enough.) Do you want to be a hero like a samurai?

**13. If you share with me what's bothering you, I'd love to hear it.** (It is useless to ask your child what happened at school, because most of the time nothing happens. If he/she was successful, he/she will be proud of it, if he/she failed, that is what you have to get out of him/her.)

**13+1. Life is fair, just not the way you want it to be.**

I will analyze some situations in more detail below.

### **About the different values of families**

The child tells his/her parents that the neighbor Jonny or classmate Mary has been given (or allowed) something he/she cannot be a part of. The question is: if others are allowed to do something, why can't he/she? The parent takes the child's question as an account and responds with an emotional charge. This is when the stereotypical phrases come up: we don't have the money, we don't have the time, we can't afford it. This answer does not satisfy the child, who explains further that the same is true for X, but things are different there. When the parent runs out of patience throw out the slogan: "I don't care about other kids (family, etc.)." And that's the end of the dialogue.

To refer to the lack of time, money and opportunities is not wise, because then we are creating the lack. Consider that our whole life is a process of creation. We create what is within us. Whoever says he/she doesn't have time, he/she won't have it. In fact, there is time, but not for that thing. It would be fairer to say that you are not attracted to the subject and do not want to spend time on it because you want to deal with more important things. You may not be right, but at least you are honest. Often, we don't buy or allow the child to do something even when we could. In this case, our child knows that we have the opportunity, it is unnecessary to lie to him/her that we don't have it, just because we think easier to shake him/her off. Parents need to be able to undertake their own values. They do not buy gadgets that they think are unnecessary, or let their child go where they see a behavior pattern that is not appropriate for them. It's more correct to say, "I'm responsible for your development, and this is how I see it." If the child continues to ask questions, you can, depending on your time and patience, explain your position in more detail, e.g. "I don't think what you want is helping your development because..." It is useful to teach the child at an early age that different families have different values. Not in a way that others are "stupid", but simply that they value different things than we do.

My children regularly resented having to tidy up their toys, even though at XY's family, where there were lots of children (and this reduced the chances of tidying up in an absolute sense), this was not a

requirement. I explained at length and on several occasions why this was necessary, until on one occasion my pre-school age son told me that he wanted to move to that family because there he could jump on the bed with shoes and make pillow fight, and besides, no one said there that he shouldn't stick jam-cake on the wall, and because they like their children much better since they let them do everything. In such cases, you have to recognize that the child engages in emotional blackmail, which means, if you don't allow something, you don't love him/her! It is impossible to explain in depth in such a situation why this is not the case, because the child is then tuned in to himself/herself and his/her ears are closed to every parent's word. Perhaps the best solution is to hug him/her and whisper in his/her ear "I love you very much, but I won't let you" and come back to explain the incident at a later time. I have resolved such "impossible situations" with my own bedtime stories.

*"Once upon a time, there was a little boy who didn't like tidying up. Whenever his mummy asked him to, he would whine, cry or get angry and accuse his mummy of not really loving him. So, his mum decided to give him a test and didn't bring up the mess. The opportunity presented itself, because familiar children came to visit. The visiting children saw the toys lying around and thought they were invaluable toys that could be used to do anything. So, they tore off the ears and legs of the favorite teddy bear, which the little boy loved to sleep with, threw the cars against the wall and smashed the toys on the floor. The little boy shouted at them in vain, the others just shouted, "You're not even a real playmate, we won't come here anymore, we don't even like you because you won't let us play with your toys! So, they went on a rampage and ruined everything. The little boy couldn't wait for them to leave and fell into his mummy's arms, crying. He cried for his teddy bear, his cars, his torn books. His mummy just said, come on, my boy, let's go and tidy up.*

*What we do not pay attention to is worthless to us, and what is worthless to us becomes even more so to others. In tidying up, we learn the value of our toys, and the place we find for them is the place they occupy in our lives. How bad was it for you when they told you they didn't like you because they couldn't do what they wanted? I love you even when you misbehave, but I have to admonish you so that you learn how to behave, so you don't hurt others. A parent loves his/her*

*child when he/she teaches him/her everything he/she needs to know in the adult world. Your buddies' parents didn't admonish their kids and they caused you pain. You see, it's not the one who allows everything who really loves you."*

The story had an impact. From then on, he always took away at least his favorite toys, but he said never again that he wanted to belong to other family. Tidying up can be taught gradually to children. Firstly, it is important to set a personal example, and secondly, it is a good idea to include the activity as a joint program. It's not enough to say "do it", but "let's play that we tidy up". I realized that children do not have an established idea of tidiness, they do not have a system for doing it. What is order? For them, there is order even if everything is scattered on the floor. You have to show them how to sort things, how to select the things. To do this, I made boxes and put them on the shelves, and together we decided what should be in the box. When it was tidy (in my opinion), I said, "I like it now, try to keep this level of tidiness".

After a while the things started to get scattered again, so at certain intervals we repeated the process. If they get used to having their things tidy, it will be easier to get them to tidy in their head later. When you can teach with words already, you can explain the meaning of the law that as outside, so inside and vice versa. Of course, after a while my children talked back, saying that genius sees through chaos. Okay fine, now let's play the game to find something in your chaos. If you find it first, you can keep it, if I find it first, I can throw it away. That worked again. The important stuff was put away and we created a "throw-away box" for the rest. I gave six months to get the things out of the "throw-away box", when the time was up, a final warning was given and then they were thrown out. Before throwing them away, I went through them, put away anything that I thought was valuable and intact, and if they were still not wanted, I donated them to the kindergarten.

This method has helped to raise more order-loving children who now set an example in their own environment.

## **Solving different rearing situations**

### *Eliminating the influence of others*

It can be explained to the child that before birth his/her soul was in another dimension, where he/she chose his/her parents with the help of angels. So, it is no mere coincidence that he/she was born into a given family. He/she came to us because he/she wants to learn from us. If he/she had chosen another family, he/she would be there now. If the child is young, we should tell him/her about this world in the form of a fable.

One might say that they do not believe in this. My job is not to teach unbelievers. My job is to make believers' lives easier, to free up their time for self-improvement.

### *Treating tantrum*

The child is always a mirror for the parents. It is said that a dog is like its owner, but a child is like his/her parents. Interestingly, it is always doubted by those to whom it actually applies. The tantrum is in fact an emotional blackmail by the child what he/she has seen from someone (e.g. from the mother) who is not aware that she is using it in a partnership game. The child is confronting the mother with this behavior pattern because he/she sees that his/her mother achieving her intentions in the same way. If this form of emotional blackmail is not present in a partnership, the child will not even attempt to play this game. If he/she does, for example because he/she has seen it from other children and tries it, remain calm and tell him/her calmly that we will not allow him/her to do what he/she wants to do under any circumstances, but that we are willing to discuss the problem with him/her in a calm environment (e.g. at home). The child successfully senses our tensions and throws tantrums when he/she feels he/she can make us uncomfortable (e.g. in a party, in a crowded shop, etc.). In such cases, we should remain consistent and stand by our intentions, accepting disapproving looks. No one can have any say in how we raise our children. I have resolved the store conflicts, for example, by agreeing in advance that they can choose one thing within a certain value limit. I showed them the coin that represented the value limit. Then we went to the store, I made a purchase, and the children could choose something for themselves for that amount. This way, at the age

of a few years, they learned the concept and value of money and that they had to make choices about what was more important to them.

*If we can't explain something...*

In fact, it cannot be the case that we cannot explain something. The conflict arises because the parent does not want to tune in to the child to explain something in a way that he/she can understand. He/she will not totally understand, but we should not be embarrassed about that. Simply answer something that has something to do with the question. He/she will ask more questions afterwards, so we should say something about that too. For the child, it is more important to have a dialogue with the parent than how logical our answer is or how realistic it is. If we don't know something, we can say we don't know it. For example, how does the computer (TV, whatever) work? I don't know, but there are very clever people who make them, and if you will be so clever also, they will explain it to you. This way, we increase his/her ambition so that he/she has to look it up if he/she is interested in something.

*Treating selective hearing*

Since this was a characteristic for me as a child also, I understand the mechanism quite well. It's not always that the child doesn't want to listen to the parent's request. A child can become so absorbed in one activity that everything else ceases to exist. If the child is like this, we should be happy for it, because then he/she will be able to immerse himself/herself in learning or work too. If we see that he/she is absorbed in something and it is not urgent to do what we want, we should give him/her time to finish his/her duty. However, the parent wants everything immediately (mostly his/her parents were like that too), which means that he/she wants his/her child to jump immediately when he/she is told to do something. If it's really urgent (e.g. you have to go somewhere) and he/she ignores the emphatic request, you simply go to him/her and firmly but without force take him/her away from what he/she is busy with, saying, we have to go, but you can continue at such and such a time. If you ask him/her to help you in the housework, you must agree in advance on the deadline for completing the task. If he/she plays instead, he/she must still complete it in any cases. Be sure to insist that the assigned task is completed, because then he/she will learn to manage his/her time.

### *Resolving a fight between children*

It is not the parent's job to resolve all conflict situations for their children. Instead, stay out of it and give ideas for resolving the conflict: e.g. you should play with it together, you should agree who will play with it now, and then swap. We can offer to let him/her know when the time is up. The aim here is to teach conflict management, not to exercise parental authority. Intervention is only appropriate when, as I like to say, "blood is being spilled". However, this will rarely happen if the family atmosphere is calm. In the evening, we tell a story, as an example, of how brothers and sisters who love each other share toys or equipment.

### *Food, situations and tasks they don't like*

Let's start with food. It is never effective to try to convince a child that something is healthy. At this age, this is not a consideration for them, perhaps not even understandable. Nor is it a solution to tell them it is delicious if they don't feel like it. Instead of these solutions, let's involve him/her in the preparation of food he/she doesn't like by saying that mummy-daddy likes it and now you are cooking for us. If he/she can see the process of making the food, he/she will be more willing to try it. Often it is not the content of the food that is the problem, but the look, smell and color of the food. In this case, try to prepare the contents in a different form. There is no need to cook every vegetable when there are countless ways of preparing vegetables which are not at all more time-consuming, they only require at most non-routine operations.

In connection with carrying out the situations and tasks one doesn't like, I always told them that I have them too, and I tend to take these in advance so that I can get over them quickly and I can then deal with what I like much more. It has to be said that he/she has to get it done anyway, there is no getting out of it, just he/her time goes with the bargaining. We can even give him/her tips, show him/her how to get the task done as quickly as possible.

### *The "I want" situations*

It is important for a child to be able to express his/her own will, and this is something he/she practices with his/her parents first. If the parent consistently breaks down this will, the child will have one of two reactions, depending on his/her personality: either he/she will give in or become more stubborn. Neither is a happy solution. Instead of

breaking his/her will, let's agree with him/her. In order to get his/her wish (if it can be granted at all) he/she has to do something, e.g. give up something else, tidy up his/her room, etc. With this, we can test how important the desired thing is to him/her, because if it is really important, he/she will make an effort. If he/she gets used to have to work for everything, he/she will give up demands. This will also be an advantage in terms of social integration.

*Managing one's own temper and emotions*

It would be important to increase the effectiveness of rearing if parents could control their tempers and emotions. Since this is something that they have not learned from their own parents, it is worthwhile to go to some kind of personality development training. Since the child will carry on the same behavior patterns as he/she saw from his/her parents, the child will have to work hard to develop or override the parent's behavior pattern. The most we can give our child, apart from love, is to develop our own personality.

Most childhood frustration is caused that the child doesn't understand the parent's behavior and blames themselves for a given situation, which confuses their value system. Maybe it was not his/her fault, and maybe the parent was not angry with him/her, but just unable to release his/her tension in any other way. The child, on the other hand, takes on the parent's temper and associates a negative memory image with a situation that he/she should not otherwise associate with. This memory image is stored and later generates instinctive impulses that will need a lot of work to be cleaned up, or else they will be passed on to the next generation.

*How should we react if the child is not telling us something?*

First, let's acknowledge that our child may have secrets that he/she doesn't want to share with us. It is advisable to provide a certain limited intimate sphere for the child, as soon as he/she start to walk. If they do not have their own room, they should have their own corner, their own box in which to hide their secrets. Maybe the secret is a piece of pebble that means something important to him/her. There is no need to be constantly on his/her trail and know everything about him/her. We only need to deal with his/her reticence if something is obviously bothering him/her. Don't want to discuss it at dinner in front of the whole family. At bedtime, when we're going to say goodnight to all the children anyway, you can say, 'I feel something is bothering you,

I'd love to hear it'. If he/she doesn't open up, we can continue: 'You can tell me later, sleep on it, you know I'm always there for you'. This is the most basic condition for maintaining their trust. Who else can he/she turn to if not his/her parents?

*The big questions of life*

Our child may already in kindergarten, or at the latest in school, be confronted with being abused, neglected, unfairly treated, etc. I have only intervened in the most serious cases, because everything the child tells me about what happened reflects his/her own point of view. I have rather tried to show him/her the other party's point of view on the basis of my assumptions. Often, the important thing is not that what actually happened, but the memory trail that is left, because that is what needs to be worked through.

It is useful to show other people's points of view so that your child learns that not everyone reacts in the same way to the same situation. We can also say that it is possible to apologize even if we think we are not to blame because the other person sees it differently. If we don't go there, we will never find out how the other person felt, we will just be left with unresolved resentment. It is even possible to apologize in thought, and then we can put the matter behind us.

Smaller or bigger injustices compensate for each other in the long run, it is not worth investing energy in trying to get justice for the child in petty matters like a grade or a warning. I have had my own child get a warning for something he didn't do, because the teacher was mistaken. I advised him to tell the teacher his side of the story in a calm moment. The reprimand is already written, but we don't deal with it any further. In the case of major injustices, it is worth promising the child help to clarify, but before doing so, it is important to get information about the situation.

In adolescence, it is important to talk to children about the law of karma and how they create their own destiny. They may not understand it, but at least they should hear about it.

# ILLUSION AND REALITY

## Everyday miracles

### How to realize God in everyday life?

Paramahansa Yogananda achieved this state of consciousness during his meditations. The UCC method shows you how to realize God in your everyday life.

Cleaning, for example, is entirely yoga. One cleans in a meditative state, while performing movements that can be likened to an asana. I even chant mantras while I do it. On one occasion, I got so good at immersing myself in the mantra that the metal rod of the mop head bent in two like a straw. I have since replaced them all with wood. Maybe it won't catch fire...

Cooking is practically a meditative creation. I never use a recipe, it's inside of me. My latest creation is blueberry-apple-cottage cheese pasta with cinnamon-cocoa sauce baked in the oven. Imagine how I can be when, for example, while cooking I use the Buddhist mantra with hundred syllables... Om Vajrasattva Samaya Manupalaya..., all these to the rhythm and completed even by dance moves while changing the pots on the cookers at the speed of light. Of course, I have to pay attention to the material. The other day I got so engrossed that I put one of the pots on the gas cooker with the cork trivet. Suddenly I see a huge smoke. I take the pot down; the cork trivet is still on the gas cooker. Suddenly I found nothing to take it off, so I grabbed the flaming cork with my bare hands and held it under the water. I felt no heat, in fact I felt nothing. It's like walking on fire!

Life is full of ordinary miracles. My favorite writer, my intellectual "friend" Edmond Bordeaux Székely's life was full of miracles because he dared to let the miraculous into his life. He held that, "Nothing should surprise you", because what happens must happen. The other day, I was talking to a friend on Skype and the name of a yogi came up who I didn't know. I thought I'd like to get in touch with this yogi. At that moment the screen went black and then a blue rectangle with a white frame appeared with the name of the yogi in white letters. All

I had to say was "Welcome!" The rectangle then faded and the original screen returned, all the while neither of us touched the keyboard.

Open your eyes to the miracle, because it can happen to you too!

## **A walk along the Danube**

It's sweltering outside, at least 36 degrees, but more above the tarmac. Still, I set off on my usual walk, missing the exercise. With some self-suggestion - what pleasant weather it is - I plan to complete my five-kilometer walk. The destination is the nearby Little Danube (a narrower branch of the river), which remained as nature reserve. Every time I visit, I bless the place with the angels of Mother Earth. Now a storm is forecast, I have to hurry, I'm not sitting down to rest, there's no place anyway. Benches are in the hot sun, if they are just not there, then someone is sitting on them. The walk usually takes place in a semi-meditative state - that's as I call it - which means that I organize my thoughts, possibly during this time used to come up my world-saving ideas. But not this time... I'm just walking along the crushed gravel path. A few years ago, there was a footpath here, trampled by people. Then the workers came and built a road. Each man gave his own ideology to the task. People want to create, to make their mark on the world, and of course to make money from it. It's human nature.

Then, after a short while, a small path appeared next to the newly built footpath, which was trod by the walkers with their feet. I go off onto the narrow little path. How much more pleasant to walk on this than on the gravel. The path runs about a foot or so from the official footpath, exactly parallel to it and diverging only to avoid a few trees. I can't stop smiling... Even if important people build roads to guide people, the people still tread their own little path unnoticed... As I leave the town, I only meet with water birds and two missionaries. What are they doing here? Who are they trying to convert, the ducks perhaps? Of course, they're addressing me. Every opportunity must be taken to save men from damnation. I tell them, I know the answers to the difficult questions of the day. They shake their heads in disbelief. It can't be, it's all here in this little note booklet. I smile... I radiate such irresistible love towards them that they are embarrassed and said goodbye. They're road builders like the ones who made the pavement,

but not yet realizing that people are going their own way anyway. Every road that's built will eventually be gone, only the inner path is eternal. The eternal longing of the human soul for the divine idea can only be the driving force of this ascent, not the instigation of fear.

Of course, I'm a road builder too, one might say. The UCCM is a trail too. It might become a road one day, but for me it was about showing the trail, about having a place where they tell you, don't worry, whatever path you take, you will get home. But the majority of people are not yet looking for a path home, they are looking for the pleasure of illusions. And the nature of illusions is that they dissipate, and with their loss comes pain. While the cure from illusions is the true freedom.

I have got home and the sky was falling down!

## **Initiations**

The life of man and the history of mankind are accompanied by initiation ceremonies. Among primitive peoples, for example, the rites of initiation into womanhood or manhood are still alive today. Religions have replaced these ancient rituals with more modern ones and have given them spiritual content. Baptism, for example, is also an initiation, but it can only fulfil its function if one later lives in its spirit. Depraved versions of the old rituals also appear from time to time, which are associated with the 'welcoming' of newcomers to the community. These rituals have a common purpose: to reinforce a sense of belonging to a community, to create a group sense.

Initiation is also when an individual successfully goes through the ordeal of a particular life situation, which may be a death experience or even the birth of a child. The point here is the depth of the experience, which burns the experienced and understood event into the buddhi body of the individual as a result of the living through.

Spiritual paths and courses are regularly accompanied by initiation, which is given by the master or a higher entity through the master's mediation. Initiation can have many effects. In the case of an energetic initiation (e.g. REIKI), a connection is made with the life energy field in question, whereby the initiate can connect to it and use the energy field according to the rules that have been learned. Life energy is in short supply these days. The reasons for this are: we do not live a

natural lifestyle (artificial food, unnatural construction, crowded cities, lack of spiritual life, etc.). The symptoms are: constant fatigue, nervousness, irritability, impatience, a feeling of being driven, aggression. The symptoms are very similar to those of keeping animals in small areas in conditions other than their natural habitat. The result: disease, frequent infections, premature death. One possible solution is to restore the life form by energetic initiation that has been tipped in an unnatural direction. This increases the life energy absorbed under the time unit. The result is increased resistance to disease, reduced fear of illness, increased patience and acceptance of other beings. Because life energy is a form of love energy, the initiate's capacity to give and receive love increases.

Another form of initiation activates spiritual idea patterns (e.g. the Angel Course). This brings us closer to our own inner idea patterns, thus helping to restore harmony between body and soul. Working with angels leads to reconciliation with nature, society and the Creator. It provides support in difficult life-cycles, reduces and eliminates feelings of loneliness, abandonment and rejection. It welds us into a loving unity with each other, thereby facilitating forgiveness. And forgiveness has a karma-dissolving effect, leading the individual to the higher worlds.

The benefits of initiation:

1. It raises awareness above the everyday level, thus helping to resolve conflict situations.
2. It develops the personality towards openness, acceptance, expression of love, so others like to stay in one's company
3. Increases peace of soul, balance and inner harmony by creating unity between the desires of the body and the soul.
4. It shows a way out of disease states towards healing by providing the body with high vibrational energy.
5. It shortens the spiritual journey because it passes on information. No need to meditate for weeks, months on a mountain, because the masters have done it before.
6. The more initiations one receives, the closer one can come to one's own divine essence, increasing the chances of finding one's spiritual path.

I wish you all loving peace of mind and spiritual upliftment!

## Climate

### Global climate change and what lies behind it...

**Question (D. Gy.):** *Does global climate change exist and what can we do about it?*

If we are under no illusions about the facts, we see that the global power is not doing anything about climate change because it is not in their interest. Does anyone seriously believe that if mankind works on a plan to make Mars habitable, where there is not even as much water as in the Sahara, we would not be able to make the Sahara habitable? So, now the Mars researchers are either lying, or are they so idiotic, or do they think we are? They are not lying, and they are not idiots. Mankind has all the scientific and technical knowledge to make the planet habitable, and even the money to do so, but no political will. Let's take a look at the underlying motivations.

The northernmost countries of the northern hemisphere are definitely gaining from climate change. The biggest winner will be Russia, which stands to gain vast fertile areas and where huge deposits of raw materials could be freed up as permafrost thaws. Melting permafrost releases methane into the atmosphere at a rate that all the cows on earth would not belch up in 100 years, yet there are those who would solve the problem by killing poor cows. New forests will grow on the thawing ground in 100 years, but we would have to survive till then, and some will. If the Arctic Ocean doesn't freeze over in winter, new shipping routes will emerge that could reorganize the world's shipping maps, giving some countries a major economic advantage. The richest countries, such as the US, think they are rich enough to manage the climate change. They'll use more air conditioner and relocate the population of flooded coastlines to new cities. There is no value of human life in overpopulated countries. Let's say, China or India wouldn't even notice if their population decreased by 10 %, and it would be good, because fewer people would have to be cared for. The Arab countries plan to solve the problem by exporting to Europe as refugees the part of their population that is of no value to them. The oil revenues will be enough to build an artificial palm grove. The

biggest losers will be the inhabitants of the archipelago, but they are far from the developed West, so they are not factors, and the other big loser will be the African population. Even if millions will flood into Europe, let no one doubt that Europe can solve this if it wants to. At the cost of violence, of course, but again this is only an economic advantage for the handful of financiers who control the financial resources of the Earth.

The lackey media that serves the power has gained serious practice in how to brainwash the population in order to achieve their goals. They would not hesitate to use the same brainwashing in the opposite direction, if necessary, to enslave the masses of immigrants who will have to choose between slavery and returning to Africa, which means the certain death. Only some naive unfortunates who think about themselves to be philanthropists can be fooled by the subservience of some governments to the interests of economic refugees. Make no mistake, capitalism is not an enemy of its own interests. So, the plan is to enslave the masses who immigrated to Europe, take possession the depopulated land in Africa, then send the now enslaved masses who have voluntarily immigrated to Europe back to Africa to work, to solve the problems of afforestation, water management, solar panels' installation, which will now be owned by the richest to generate electricity, and climate change will be reversed and the population will be reduced to about one tenth. It would be difficult to wipe out that many people by war, so global warming must be called in to help. Feeling this, we could only worry about if we had time for it, whether they are not miscalculating, because it has happened before in world history some times.

After that, let's see where we Hungarians have our place in this process? There seems to be no way to prevent the processes outlined above, which will all happen in about 50 years, so survival is the goal. We have a pretty good chance of that. With a bit of luck, we can avoid war on our territory, and in the worst case we will have to let the Russians through our country. So, that's (also) why you have to be on good terms with them. On the other hand, we might even have something to gain by supplying the warring parties with enough food, of course not for free. Excuse me, we don't have to stop others from killing each other, we couldn't anyway. To avoid war on our territory, we must not allow or restrict African-Arab immigration. The plan

outlined above would also include the fact that the developed West does not want to fight the war for the creation of slaves on its own territory, but wants to export it to us. No thanks!

To stay out of the worst-case scenario, we need a spiritual upsurge. We can achieve survival as a people and as a country as well only with the right guidance of divine forces. I must also mention a prophecy of Mary that happened in Fatima. The first two prophecies have already been fulfilled, and thus have become identifiable. The third, however, I believe, has been misinterpreted by the Vatican. The third prophecy was that a bishop, dressed in white from head to toe, falls to the ground as a result of rifle fire. This was interpreted by the Vatican as an assassination attempt against Pope John Paul II in 1981. It is worth to know in connection with this that the highest ecclesiastical dignitaries are under divine protection, as long as they serve the interests of their religion in the slightest way. This prophecy refers to the fact that the time may come when God removes his defense from the supreme Vatican dignitary, who will thereby be as defenseless against violence as any other mortal man. The event could mark the collapse of the traditional form of Christianity and the beginning of the Third World War.

Since the events of the scenario in the earthly play are not predetermined, all future events can only be predicted on a probabilistic basis. Every day you can say a prayer asking for humanity to move to the next stage of evolution with the least trauma. If you want to do more than that, take steps to become a shaper of your destiny and your environment by increasing your awareness.

I have published all this to help you avoid the most destructive scenario, because an alternative solution is slowly emerging.

### **And now back to nature?**

*(Solutions to the global climate catastrophe)*

The climate crisis is on the table, many people have discussed the issue in many different ways. For my part, I like to be short and to the point.

Here is a summary of what has happened so far.

1. When a problem arises, people like to talk about it a lot, and with this all their activities end. The consequence of this is that the problem is amplified and sooner or later becomes global.

2. If there's a problem, there will always be people who deny it and people who prove it, and that's the end of all their activities.

3. If any solution emerges to the problem, there will always be people who will criticize the solution, and with this all their activities end.

4. Whenever a problem arises, there will always be people who will protest for any solution or against any solution, and that is the end of all their activities. The demonstration is always aimed that others should solve the problem and others should find the solutions to it.

Let us then look at the possible solutions to the question raised.

1. There is no solution, give up, don't get out of bed tomorrow, we're all dead, it's over.

2. Leave it to God, Mother Earth, UFOs etc. they should sort it out.

3. Everyone should quickly put their cars down, ride their bikes instead, don't use the toilet, do your duty in the corner of the house instead, wrap your bacon in newspaper, what am I talking about (!), forget the bacon, eat avocado instead (!), move from the 100-storey tower block to a yurt. The latter is a topical issue, because the Arabs want to come here anyway... Let them move into the tower block, we'll move into the yurt and create a thriving society in the desert, then when we're done, we'll swap places again.

4. Find a global solution to a global problem. Let's start negotiations and try to agree on any kind of quotas. There will never be an agreement, and if something is signed, there will always be someone to break it openly or secretly. Negotiations will go on until there is nothing left to resolve, 90% of humanity will die out, the survivors will rebuild society and then it will start all over again.

5. Find local solutions to global problems. At national level, plant trees, build sewers, dams, etc., at individual level, build a bunker, stockpile food, build ships (see Noah). It is up to everyone's individual imagination how to survive the apocalypse.

Humanity is in worse situation than a colony of ants to that extent, that we (still) have democracy, which means that the discussion can continue, without making a decision that is binding on everyone. Ants

are worth studying for their survival tactics because they are certainly not going extinct.

The biggest problem for humanity is not the climate crisis, but human nature itself, which has not evolved together with the development of technical civilization. We are ants, but we cannot even think globally as they do, but we insist on our individual rights of freedom, our individual and local interests, even if our global survival is at stake. But there is one difference from the ants that gives us hope that they will not be the only survivors of Armageddon. And that is science.

6. Once we can send a space probe to Mars, once we can clone sheep, once we have created artificial intelligence, science will figure out in time how to make the Earth livable. The only problem is that it won't be a solution for everyone. And what about those who don't survive? I can say only one thing to that: 'Let it be given to everybody according to his/her faith.'

## **Symbolism**

Symbolism is the same age as mankind, it permeates all aspects of life, it is even a representation of the transcendent. Once one understands the essence of symbolism, the world opens up to him/her.

The signs of sciences are symbolism too. In chemistry, the symbol of the elements, the formula of compounds, is a unified symbolism. The equations of mathematics and physics are symbolic descriptions of the relationships of nature. The letters, words and even sentences of language contain a symbolism that builds on each other. But the painter, the artist and the musician also express themselves in symbols. The meaning of diseases is also symbolism. Above all, there is sacral symbolism.

Let us analyze some sacral symbols. The meaning of sacral symbols goes beyond the mundane, connecting the earthly dimension with the heavenly. The cross represents man. If you open your arms, you form a cross. It represents the human destiny that must be lived (carried on your shoulders). The symmetrical cross forms two triangles, which when slid into each other become a hexagon, a symbol of the microcosm-macrocosm. The double cross can be

understood as a ladder to climb upwards to a higher and higher plane. For all these reasons, the cross contains wholeness and the path to wholeness.

The swastika (symmetrical cross, broken at right angle in the middle) is an ancient Indian symbol representing the supreme sound vibration (AUM) or God, and in Buddhism it is also a symbol of infinity, eternity and constant cycles. Its inverted form is known to the world as the hooked cross. In this form it is the symbol of the dark forces. Similarly, the three nines represent Christ and the three sixes represent satanic symbolism in the dual world. But reversible symbols also express the fact that darkness does not really exist, but gains relativistic reality only in a reversed world like ours. In the divine play, the six is transformed into a nine and the nine into a six, as the karma of the individual or group requires. It also gives us the opportunity to make the best of every evil, if we learn from our experiences and recognize in every good its underlying opposite, making our perspective duality-free.

The crescent moon is a symbol of unfulfillment, as the full moon is a symbol of fulfillment. The moon forms a disc and as such is a symbol of Oneness. The crescent moon also indicates that the goal is to achieve fulfillment, which is achieved through struggle. This struggle, however, cannot be achieved in the outside world. This is illustrated by the outward struggle of those who wear the crescent symbol to attain fulfillment on earth. The struggle of the crescent for completeness can only be achieved within, in the personality of man.

Why are symbols important? A nation's language, as a system of symbols, expresses a way of thinking, an attitude to the world, a set of tasks. If one gives up one's symbol system, one gives up the inner program that defines one in the world as part of a group, a nation. This is what we call giving up one's roots. And a tree that has no roots cannot grow tall. But there is an even more important factor here. Sacral symbols integrate the individual into an information field, burn into one's subconscious and become programs. **Therefore, it does matter whether there is a crescent or a cross on the church.**

*May the angels guide all the departed to the Celestial Realms!*

## Why should we learn?

### Why were we given human consciousness?

**Question (H. A.):** *If I have a spiritual goal, why do I need to study in school?*

I know, the title alone makes the hair stand up on many people's backs. And I'm going to make it shiver further. I like unpopular subjects; I have a strange masochistic attraction to them... I'm not going to talk about school learning, or how it helps you to get on in life. These are all tired slogans. I am looking at the issue from a much broader perspective.

Once upon a time, there was an entity. We call it God now, but only because we don't understand Him. And then we came out of that Oneness. Why? Was it not good to be there? But it was good, we just didn't understand anything about it. What you're in, you see differently. Let's take an example. Given a child, he's being beaten or hugged at home, he doesn't know any other family, he's going to take what happens to him for granted. If he's beaten, he's beaten, if he's hugged, he's hugged. He realizes his situation when he leaves the family and learns how others live. Then the whole experience is reassessed. So, we come out of the Oneness to be able to know God. But God can only be known through His creation. And what is creation? The visible and invisible world around us, the whole material and spiritual Universe.

Those who know me, know that I am a spiritual person, yet I have always placed great emphasis (unlike other spiritual teachers) on knowing the material world. Why? Because it can be tangibly experienced, reproduced, verified, put into laws, described. This is a stable starting point. Knowledge of the world must begin with the material world. Anyone who does not do so will lose the thread completely. Now we have come to the point of what I have to say. What should be learned?

**1. The observation.** What does it take to be a good observer? Concentration on the subject, in other words, focus. Everyone has taken a photograph in their life. When you focus, you neglect the

surroundings to better highlight the subject. And then, after observing it closely, you place it into its environment again so that the connections are revealed.

**2. The interpretation.** This answers the question, what is it? If you have not observed it well, you will not answer the question correctly.

**3. The evaluation.** What do I have to do with it? If the interpretation was incorrect, then the evaluation will be incorrect. To evaluate correctly, you already need the ability to shift the focus. And here comes the point. The incorrect evaluation results in the attachment or the rejection in connection with the object in question. On this way evolves that people believe about things, they have to get them, they are theirs; if they lose it, if they don't get it, they feel pain; or they reject certain things, they distance themselves from them, they become afraid. All these are based on mistaken observation, interpretation and evaluation. People should learn all these things on the objects of the material world first, and the objects that can be most clearly managed are in the fields of mathematics, chemistry and physics.

Take water as an example. This is a thought experiment. Everyone has seen water... Who and what can tell about water? Ask yourself, what do you know about water? From the answers to this question will be clear everything:

- How good observant are you, i.e. how much do you know about water?

- How well can you interpret your observations, i.e. how well can you place your concepts about water in your knowledge system (e.g. chemical, physical, biological, spiritual properties)?

- How good is your evaluation? This covers an exhaustive answer to the question: what is water good for? I am sure that most people will have problems with water too. (E.g. at university, in science faculty, there are students who cannot tell without a thermometer when water is boiling; an even smaller percentage of foreigners can.) How will they then follow what the cookbook says: '...when the water boils, put the pasta in' or what will they know from how the substances dissolved in the water affect the boiling and melting points... These are the people who (inherently not knowing when the water boils) will

be the future intellectuals from whom you buy, for example, the water purification equipment.

Now back to the basic question, we should know God, which is beyond the material world. How will the person who had a problem with the water-task, give an objective observation, interpretation and evaluation of, say, the structure, function and operation of the spiritual world? And God is beyond even that... I tell you; he/she cannot do it. When I meet a person with a reputation as a psychic, clairvoyant, etc., my first question is, how does water work? Answer: He/she can only see the ghosts. Thanks. The three pillars (observation, interpretation, evaluation) have to work for someone who wants to be a seer, a clairvoyant, a spiritual adventurer.

Studies in the material world train the mind. I used to say to my students, no matter what you study, the point is the process of learning. Through the process of learning will develop the sophisticated structure of the nervous system that can enable one to engage in higher intellectual activity. I am thinking here of being able to apply knowledge creatively, to have original ideas, to be able to review and evaluate independently what they have seen, heard or read. And spiritual activity goes far beyond that.

## **Learning as a tool of self-knowledge and self-development**

At school, students think they have to learn the school curriculum. Indeed, they will be held to account for their mastery of the factual material described in the textbooks. But there are much deeper reasons and purposes for learning. But this cannot be explained them at the beginning.

The created world is the body of God. Everything that was created at the highest level has been projected onto the lowest plane, without changing the universal laws. When we study the material world, we are in reality studying the body of God. The laws of the material world are much easier to see over and to learn than those of the spiritual world, and therefore serve as a model for learning about higher levels.

Just as the universe is the body of God, so man is the only cell of God himself. In this tiny cell can be found all that is present in God. This is why we say that man is made in the image of God, or in other

words, that he/she is a reflection of God, a projection of God, placed in the material world. When we study ourselves, our own constructure, functioning (biology, chemistry), we are in reality studying God in a reduced form.

Through the learning process, we acquire a range of skills. In addition to the ones, I have already mentioned in the previous section, we acquire logical skills (mathematics, informatics, physics), symbolic understanding (music, poetry, visual arts, languages). In the course of our studies, we can develop the ability to see things and to organize. In the course of our studies, the ability of essence identification and of organization can be developed. With these skills, we can successfully embark on a spiritual path, because we are less likely to get lost.

So, during learning, we get to know ourselves and develop our general abilities, and the same is the goal of spiritual development.

## **The problem that is the source of all other problems**

### ***The connection of the part and the whole***

Many spiritual teachers consider ignorance to be the source of all problems. And others consider it precisely the superfluous knowledge. Knowledge has improved dramatically over the millennia, yet ignorance has not decreased. And there is no superfluous knowledge, because all knowledge brings us closer to knowing ourselves.

My opinion: The problem that is the source of all other problems is the partial knowledge, if we presume it as complete. In the following I would like to explain this view through examples.

We use partial knowledge even when we use neglecting. For example, if we want to build a pool with circular shape, it is sufficient to take the Pi value to two decimal places, because the craftsmen's hand will slip anyway, and he will make a bigger mistake than the one caused by neglecting. Science often applies the neglecting; essentially all theories - even those that can be put into formulas - only partially describe the phenomena of the empirical world. There are always outliers that do not fit the theory. That is why any theory can be developed indefinitely. But answering every scientific question

generates at least ten new questions. The question then arises: what is the sense, and how long can it go on? After a certain level of complexity, the description of the empirical world becomes so complex that no one can see through it, so new models are always being created to simplify and further analyze parts of the theory. Modelling works by neglecting some correspondence, incorporating others and then testing the model. The test determines how well the model describes the element of reality it is intended to model and whether the neglect was justified. In this way, the model evolves step by step until a minimum version is obtained that still reflects the essence of the connection.

This game is played by everyone, whether they want to or not, consciously or unconsciously. If so, it is worth learning the principles of the game. You start to enjoy any game when you know the rules of it. Without knowing them, one only perceives chaos from the game. Let's look at an example closer to everyday life. It is given a politician who is trying to find out what would be good for the people. Suppose he bases this on the opinions of experts and the results of opinion polls. On the basis of these, he starts to create. Will it be good for everyone? Certainly not. For those who are not, their interests have been neglected. Whose interests will prevail? Those who express it more loudly and forcefully, and are closer to the politician. There is a teacher who teaches in a class. To whom will she explain? Those who watch at her. Those who are not listening will be ignored, provided they remain silent. Thus, those who are not interested will exclude themselves from the process and the transfer of knowledge will not take place at their level.

In the above examples, the politician or teacher has only a partial information about what the community wants. Even if he/she knew the full needs of the community he/she leads, he/she could not meet everyone's needs. Therefore, those members of the community who have not been interested enough or cooperative enough with the leader will have the will of the others imposed on them, and this is as true in the family as it is in the world.

Now let's go one step further. I will prove that in principle, we cannot have complete knowledge, and therefore our choices and creations can never be perfect in an absolute sense, but only as the situation requires. Absolute perfection would require us to be in unity

with all beings. For example, if we are creating something for people, we should take into account the needs not only of the present but also of future generations. But how can we take into account the needs of those who have not yet been born? How do we find out what they think? Let's look at a sensitive question! Do not have an abortion because the fetus wants to be born. Really? Would you want to be born, for example, in the middle of a war, so that you starve to death, to be tortured, raped, or executed? Obviously not, but then why would you conceive? Because you only have partial consciousness when the process starts and you fall without self-consciousness into a physical body. The conscious ones come down with at most a helping intention and are protected. Save the stray dogs? Are you sure that's what they want? Really? Is it so great to vegetate in a crowded dog shelter waiting for a tenth of a percent chance for someone to come and take it out? And if one does, the dog's dream surely comes true?

This world, the way it works, is absolutely perfect. Everyone gets in it what they need to realize how to develop their part knowledge more fully. Some are schooled into hell, some into heaven. Some make heaven out of hell, and others make hell out of heaven. The only way to develop partial knowledge is to experience unity with those we interact with, to understand their motivations. In this way, problems in our immediate environment are reduced, and the method of problem reduction can spread even further.

Only the Absolute is capable of absolute perfect creation, because He is constantly in possession of all information. Anyone, no matter what demigod, who is not identical with Him, but only a part of Him, will create with the partial knowledge he already possesses, will have his own point of view, and will neglect what is outside it. The very purpose of his creation is to see through it the deficiency of his knowledge and to complete and develop it. If you have a child and he/she draws for you a house, it will not be perfect. If you draw a house for him/her, it may be more perfect, but he/she will not learn to draw perfectly. God has given us this world so that we can test our creative abilities in it, and through it we can see our shortcomings. Even if we make a mistake, we cannot cause a tragedy, because it is like a computer program that can be erased and restarted at any time. Therefore, it will never be perfect, because it is like a child's drawing, when we get over it, we throw it away and move on to a higher school.

*So, the problem, that is the source of all other problems, is part of the rules system: system error.*

### *How the mind-computer works*

Thousands of psychiatrists and psychologists study how the human mind works, but computer scientists have come the closest to understand it without realizing they work on it. Today's computers are in fact technological models of the human mind, far surpassing the individual human brain in speed and capacity. And artificial intelligence is moving ever closer to modelling even emotions. Many experts have thought that emotions make humans human, and this now seems to be disproved. Emotions, it turns out, are merely complex reactions to stimuli from the outside world, which can be converted into words, facial expressions, sequences of actions, so, can be programmed. Thus, as robotics technology develops, humanoid robots will become deceptively human-like and may even live as humans.

Who will draw the line, and on what basis, between human and robot, when experts cannot even draw a clear line between male and female? Who will decide whether a humanoid robot can be dismantled, whether it can be switched off, whether it has rights and what they have? How do we even define what a living being is? A humanoid robot that will be more intelligent than most humans, will be able to evolve and multiply itself, will be indestructible, will be able to feed itself with solar energy, will be able to replace its body parts and will have a whole range of abilities that a flesh and blood human does not have, will be able to think that it is more perfect than a human and will not need a human, which is not the case on the opposite way. There is a debate among scientists about what we do when artificial intelligence overtakes us. Most probably nothing, because we are not doing anything now that requires cooperation. The unity and cooperation of all those who has part-knowledge could make our knowledge even more complete, so that we can find the right decisions and solutions. In the meantime, creating artificial intelligence is a great way to study how a flesh-and-blood computer

in our head works, and why something that isn't flesh-and-blood works more perfect.

My findings are:

- Human mind-computers run outdated software that has not been updated for a long time. We look like worn-out, misprogrammed bio-robots, even though originally designed for self-improvement and self-programming, and for ethical reasons we were not destroyed, but put on a site, called Earth to do what we want while resources last. Then we were left to our fate.

- With no maintenance, the mind-computer is full of fragmented programs that prevent stable operation, self-improvement, and it has only enough energy to mobilize the system for the mere sustenance of life.

- It runs on a material diet. Organizing metabolism, acquiring, transforming and emptying food, imposes a lot of logistical tasks on the mind.

- Its reaction to external influences is essentially desire-oriented and saturated with attachments.

- The response to external stimuli is entirely subjective, depending mainly on the internal mental content. Let us look at an example.



*(The figures are taken from the internet)*

What do you see first in the left-hand figure? Some people see only one image or have difficulty in switching between the two. This suggests that the mind is stuck in the schemas. Such a mind-computer is rigid, can only move along established lines of thinking, freezes in

complex situations, and its further development is limited. The image first seen will depend on whether one is young or old, optimistic or pessimistic, full of fears and repressions, or liberated and independent.

Let's look at the right-hand side figure for some minutes with a rigid gaze. Then look at a white surface and see what afterimage appears.

Since the mind cannot interpret the image, it starts comparing it with the internal images. Those are mostly blurred memory traces with no overlap, and in the end, it throws up the deepest imprint as a result. This experiment would certainly not work with Muslims, doubtful with other religions, and only works reliably in Christianity. The vision clearly shows the religious-cultural programming of the mind. ***This means that the inner attitude (programming) determines to a large extent our responses to the outside world, and even how we perceive it.***

Why do intelligent robots made by humans work better?

- Because they are freshly programmed, they don't have outdated, fragmented background programs that interfere with the running of the main program, which is self-improvement.

- They are continuously maintained and improved.

- They run on energy alone, they have no metabolism. Since they have no internal organs, their "nervous system" carries out the programmed function only. Their emotional reactions are only feedback for humans, they don't actually feel anything, so their activity is not affected.

- They have no personal desires or attachments (for now). But a self-improving robot can upload these to own self. Self-improvement works by observing people and copying their behavior patterns. But the robot can select the patterns that it loads, and delete or doesn't load the patterns that interfere with its core program.

- Because it is in constant contact with the entire computerized database, it can access all the information it needs in a matter of seconds, and therefore make more logical, objective and rational decisions. It will have no built-in moral inhibitions based on religion or culture, so those will not affect its decisions.

## **Role and effect of religious groups in our lives**

In the following analysis, we will examine the role of the group in point of view how influence our lives the belonging to a group or the being outside a group. Since I am a spiritual person (and not a sociologist), I will look at the issue from this angle. So, the topic is the role of religious groups.

Let's first look at how an average religious group is structured. My discussion is independent of religions and applies equally to small or large communities. Since religious groups are generally hierarchical, the group is led by one person, the Pastor. The Pastor sets the direction, his opinions are (theoretically) unquestioned, his authority comes from God. The Pastor's work is assisted by various people down the hierarchy and, whatever their current position, they fall into the category of "shepherd's dog". If you want to be a shepherd's dog, you have to know your job. You have to work hard to get your daily meal, lick the shepherd's hand and, of course, keep the flock tidy.

The largest component of the group is the Flock. The Flock must move together, the laggards are encouraged, the frontrunners are pushed back. The Flock creates an information field specific to the group, defined by the information field and mental strength of the Pastor. Anyone who does not belong to the group is an outsider and must be converted. If he/she does not want to be converted, he/she is an enemy. And who is the enemy? Satan! Religious groups therefore divide humanity into two parts, the members of the group and the enemy (those who have been influenced by Satan), who are thereby condemned to eternal damnation unless they repent; let be them so!

What is the force that holds the group together? The Pastor who started, organized (or acquired) the group says that the cohesive force is a common faith, honored as an aspect of God but exclusively. In other words, the cohesive force is the "one" true god of the "one" true faith (spiritual path), since all other paths fall into the category of deviation. This is the greatest and most fatal error of the Pastor, for the real cohesive force in the religious group is FEAR. Fear of Satan, fear of evil, fear of going astray, fear of the challenges of life, fear of the unknown, fear of otherness, fear of Life in general, because all these are part and parcel of life. So, people join a religious group because

they hope to be protected from their fear of the challenges of life. The Pastor, consciously or unconsciously, plays on this fear and seeks not to diminish it, but to intensify it, in order to strengthen the attachment to the group.

What will happen to the group? As fear gradually becomes the most cohesive force, fear information will increase. As a result, they attract more and more situations to be feared and more and more people who run to them out of fear. After this, the Pastor begins to prophesy about the end times and threatens his followers about the imminent coming of the end times. However, there is a built-in mechanism in the human personality that has the effect that when fear reaches a certain level, it turns into a pattern of behavior of the opposite sign. Since no one likes to be afraid permanently, when fear reaches a threshold, which is different for everyone, it turns into a revolt and the group starts to fall apart. New, smaller groups may be formed under the leadership of the shepherd's dogs, but it is also possible that the core of the group will remain and the others will disperse, or even that the group will disappear with the death of the Pastor. But don't worry, because new ones are being born.

If anyone sees an analogy between the above and some of the overall social processes, they are not far wrong.

\*

The Universal Christ Consciousness Movement is not a religious group, but a workshop for free thinkers. It was also created to offer believers an alternative to the above mechanism. It is natural that we need to provide training for this, because the world view does not change by itself, only we as human beings can be the agents of this change.

## The karma

**Question (S.Sz.):** *What is karma? I have heard many interpretations of karma, which has confused me.*

In my answer, I will interpret the meaning of karma from a 21st century perspective. Karma is a concept that is thousands of years old and has been introduced into the Western civilization from Eastern religious cultures (mainly Hinduism and Buddhism). Since it is increasingly being used, often incorrectly, the reaction is one of rigid rejection by some and rigid acceptance by others. Common to both is rigidity, i.e. it is not that one resists or identifies, but that one does it without conscious thought. In this paper I invite the reader to a common, conscious reconsideration.

According to Eastern philosophies, karma could be interpreted as a kind of punishment. If someone has done wrong in previous lives, he/she have to suffer in the next life similar things what he/she has done, or he/she has the possibility to compensate for the wrong with "good" karma. This conception is the basis of the fact that in India, for example, no one cares if someone is killed or raped, because it is due to bad karma from previous lives anyway, against that there is nothing to do, given that this is how divine law works. The above interpretation of karma does not help to change the way society thinks, which would allow society as a whole to break out of the "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth" principle of karma. This latter principle, incidentally, is a legacy of the teachings of Moses and has been transferred, for example, to the Islamic religion.

The Western Christian-based conception does not include the doctrine of rebirth, so the whole concept of karma is thrown out the window. It is replaced with original sin, which is the dogma of being conceived in sin, from which there is no escape anyway, so it is not worth bothering with. The inertia of religions, as shown by their inability to provide a forward-looking worldview in the 21st century, has led to more and more people turning away from God, although they are not atheists in their hearts, but the concepts of religion and God have become so mixed that they cannot separate them. God has little to do with the nonsense that is taught about Him in most

religions. Only superficial things seep into the Western belief system from the Eastern philosophies, but unfortunately the teachers of Eastern philosophies themselves do not understand the philosophical depths of their own religion, and so cannot explain it even to their own followers.

I myself have studied with world-renowned Eastern and Western (yoga) masters for decades and read volumes of their writings. I have clear evidence of the contradictions in their teachings. What I have missed most is the precision and simplicity of scientific thinking. My own realizations resolved these contradictions for myself, but somehow my masters were not bothered by them. My viewpoint is that the teaching should be clear, still one can be misunderstood it. And if it is not obvious, then it is misdirection.

What we understand as karma is nothing else than an information field. It is connected to the soul to be born at the moment of conception. It has several components: individual, family, social (group, country, humanity). Astrology maps this information field into a symbol of planetary influences. This shows that it is not the planets that have an effect on us, but the planets merely represent the quality of time at the moment the individual enters the four-dimensional space-time (i.e. the plane of existence on Earth). This field of information is malleable, it can be changed, but it has constant elements. And if it can be changed, then we have the opportunity to help ourselves or others to rewrite this information field within the realm of possibility. Life on earth itself serves this aim, that is, the purpose of development is nothing less than the rewriting of the information field that is associated with us at conception. It also follows that when we die, this information field does not disappear, but continues to exist and something must be done with it. Religions and their teachers, consciously or unconsciously, propose various rituals (blessing, baptism, etc.) or models of religious life (prayer, meditation, mantras, yoga, etc.) which can lead to a rewriting of the information field. In the 21st century, in some cultural circles, treating and herding people as sheep is proving ineffective, and some people need (will need) to understand what is the essence of the processes taking place with them and in them. My writings are addressed to them.

## **The task**

The Universe works hard to give you playmates and don't get bored. It is no secret to those who know me that I am on the path of Kundalini Yoga, and I have posted this simply so that seekers who find themselves in trouble and have nowhere to turn can find me. After all, the recognitions I have gained can benefit others and shorten their journey, not to mention, eliminate at least some of their suffering.

Last time, a candidate was attracted by my experiences, who was doing advanced training and got stuck at one point. His life and health are at stake, and he knows it. Imagine the case of rushing to the aid of a drowning man with a life-belt to pull him out of the water. We obviously expect him to grab the life preserver. And what happens? He tells, he doesn't like the color of our life belt. The person in question could not accept my philosophy, not even for a moment of consideration. That's when I realize I've invented something after all. Once it arouses such resistance!

People cling rigidly to their own particular religious fixations, and feel that if they embrace anything else, the belief system they cling to will collapse. Why is this wrong, one might ask? That's it. "Ecce homo." What did Krishna say in the Bhagavad Gita? "Give up all varieties of religion and worship alone Me." From this, of course, the Krishna conscious people concluded that everyone should bow down before Krishna. But God is a tricky player. He is playing the game that He will appear to the Krishna believer in the form of Buddha, to the Buddhist in the form of Jesus, and to the Christian in the form of, say, Krishna. In case of Muslims, any form appeared would be rejected because it was revealed to them that no one can see the form of God (yup, because Mohammed did not see!). This doesn't mean that we must necessarily attribute a form to God, but if He wants to interact with us, what else can He do? Everyone will see the form they most reject. He whispers into everyone's ear the teaching they least want to hear. He will give to everyone the task that they most refuse. For the point is to resolve the greatest astral-mental disharmony. But if there is no more of that, then the worshipped (chosen) god-form kicks in.

Let's then look at a more significant thought. I realized just today that I am doing exactly what I am supposed to do. I had a little doubt

about it at first, but that's all in the past now. I came over from Tibet 700 years ago with a mission to join forces with Christians to call down a world teacher. Since then, there has been no unification of any religion, and religions are multiplying by division. Yet the followers of most religions are waiting for the greatest One. So, where is the mistake? In that, **THE FOLLOWERS OF ALL RELIGION EXPECT THE MESSIAH TO PROVE THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND CONFIRM THE ERRORS OF THE OTHERS.** All the major religions have had at least one world teacher, but the same thing the same way won't happen again: "Panta rhei". The challenge of the present time is for believers to find the common essence of religious teachings and make it their own. It is not simply a matter of accepting the other's religion, but of integrating its elements into my own belief system. A critical mass of people who feel and think in this way must come together and they will form the mass base of the future world teacher.

About this question, about the Savior and redemption, we were talking with my disciples at Easter.

- Why is the Savior not coming again? - I was asked.

- Because God doesn't want to save anyone, it makes no difference to Him and He has plenty of time, but He will help you if you ask.

- Well, then we ask for His help! Here and now!

My children! Although the voice of one or two men may reach to heaven, in order for a world teacher to undertake the birth, many thousands of people have to ask, pray, long for "salvation", i.e. the end of the earthly form of existence. The world teacher is always born at the request and redemption of a mass base, the rest will not be touched. They probably won't even know about it, because it is not their Savior who has come, the message is not for them.

Until this mass base is gathered, do not give up the effort. The Savior can always appear to anyone at any moment, because for Him time and space do not exist. "Therefore, be ye also ready, for in that hour ye think not, the Son of man cometh." (Matthew 24.44).

If He hasn't arrived yet to you, it means you still have to prepare.

## About Jesus' teachings

### The birth of Jesus is a universal celebration

**Question (G.F.):** *Could you explain Jesus' teachings? How can we understand them?*

I start my Christmas reflections with the words of J. Krisnamurti: *"Truth, being limitless, unconditioned, unapproachable by any path whatsoever, cannot be organized; nor should any organization be formed to lead or to coerce people along any particular path... A belief is purely an individual matter, and you cannot and must not organize it. If you do, it becomes dead, crystallized; it becomes a creed, a sect, a religion, to be imposed on others."*

In the spirit of these principles, which I fully subscribe to, I will attempt to explore the universality of the mystery of Jesus, that is, why it applies to all existing religions, denominations, believers and non-believers.

The followers of different religions, and sometimes even their priests, believe that their god is the true one and that the others are false or wrong. A slightly more nuanced formulation is to acknowledge the others' as real, but believe theirs to be the highest revelator. This leads to the perception that there is only one true religion, and that is of course theirs. From this they seek, by gentler or harsher methods, to convert others, thinking that they (poor people) are going astray. As an alternative to this way of thinking, let us assume that everyone is right. In this case, the supreme revelator of existence (hereafter referred to as the Supreme God) sends down to Earth various subsets (part incarnations) to reveal a limited part of His teachings. He does so because it would be incomprehensible at once. People don't even understand me, so how can they understand divine revelations?

So, the divine emissary, the world teacher, is carrying out a project here on Earth, with an object, means and goals. The object is to whom, when and under what conditions the revelation is made. The goal is to bring a particular people group or community closer to God. The means (the teaching itself, the way it is given) are chosen by the

teacher himself, in the light of the object and purpose. It follows that the revelation of all religions is only a partial truth, which makes the teaching dependent on place, time and circumstance. If we want to get closer to the whole truth, we must study the scriptures of all religions without bias. If we are not deterred by apparent contradictions, the gate of Knowledge leading to the Supreme God will open before us. **Then the teaching will appear as a pure, eternal essence, free from the temporalities of time, place and other circumstances.**

After this little introduction, let us return to Jesus. Jesus declared himself to be the Son of God. The Jews doubted, God does not have a son! Of course, because this had not been revealed for them yet! Whom was it revealed to? To the Hindus. They did not doubt. Who is the son of the Supreme God in Hinduism? Brahma, who is the creator of the material universe, the secondary creator from whom all material (and subtle material) existence originates. He is the sustainer and mover of creation outside the transcendental realm, and the father of all beings not yet returned to the Supreme God.

The question arises, why did this have to be revealed precisely to the Jews? The Hindus know who Brahma is, but they do not have enough respect for Him and His creation, the material world. They prefer to worship Shiva, the impersonal Brahman, or other aspects. And those who know also about the Deity above Brahma, intend to return obviously to Him. Those for whom Brahma offers revelation will be chosen as the creators of the earthly realm. It is no coincidence, then, that the Judeo-Christian cultural circle created technical civilization on Earth, with all its achievements and consequences. Furthermore, new revelation is always needed where progress has stalled, reached a dead end, and where there is a readiness to receive it, i.e. where it is expected.

Why is there no new revelation for Islam, for example? Because Mohammed said he was the last of the prophets. In doing so, he ended the evolution of the religion. All the other world-teachers (Buddha, Jesus, Krishna) predicted that they would reappear in some form. A religion whose teachings are not adapted from time to time to the spirit of the age will reach a dead end, will become empty, and its followers will dwindle. It may be forced on people for some time, but violence will intensify resistance and accelerate the erosion of religion. What is not perfect in the created world, and cannot be continued, will be

discarded. But the eternal essence of all things will survive. The essence of Islam is surrender to God and reconciliation!

So, Jesus is the incarnation of Brahma, in this sense the Father of us all, to whom we owe our existence on earth, and to whom we owe the Kingdom of Heaven, where we can go when we have grown to understand and obey the laws that govern the universe. This is why Jesus says (*"I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me."*<sup>1</sup>). By this statement, he was not declaring the superiority of the Christian religion, but bringing to our attention the position of his own person. It is obvious that only our own Creator could be who have made the sacrifice which Jesus manifested for his lost children. The One who loves us best, who cares for us, who keeps account of our every move. If you were the father of a child, what would you do? Wouldn't you sacrifice yourself to lead him/her on the right path? Who could be the one who forgave even his tormentors, if not their father?

All, who in the past, present, or future take on material or subtle embodiment, have Brama-Jesus as their father, and all who deny Him deny their own father, regardless of their religion. Therefore, Christmas, the birthday of Jesus, is a universal holiday. Christmas is a time of immense grace showered upon the inhabitants of the earth, uplifting the aspiring, redeeming the dead.

In what follows, I will accomplish the adaptation of Jesus' teachings to the present day, if the leaders of the Christian religion are unable or unwilling to do this. This modernization is necessary because religion will only be able to survive if it is able to provide a forward-looking response to the challenges of the day. Let us be aware that the existence or non-existence of Christianity as a religion does not change the position of Brama-Jesus, and His grace towards us. If Christianity were to cease to exist, there will be another form that may more genuinely transmit the teachings that lead to the Supreme God.

The meaning of Pentecost is the outpouring of God's unconditional love. So, why do people not perceive it? What comes to mind when you think of love? Who is to be loved? If you look inside yourself, you think of love for family members or your neighbor before you think of love for God. But the latter is the first and most important

---

<sup>1</sup> John, 14.6, NIV

commandment. But love cannot be commanded, and the divine intention is not this. Attraction to God can develop in degrees.

When you no longer turn to God with a request, but want to give, you realize that you have nothing to give. Your love alone what is yours, and it is your free will to give it to whoever you want. If you turn your love towards God, then infinite love energy will flow down to you. If you enter into this love stream, your only option is to transmit it to others, otherwise you will be "annihilated" or "excluded" from God. Both are illusions to be experienced.

In the dual world, two states of God can be experienced, either Source or Sink. Either you go towards the Source or you go towards the Sink, there is no other choice. The Source is like a star from which the light is emanating, the Sink is like a black hole that absorbs light. The created world is a play of light and shadow. A star can become a black hole in time, and a black hole can become a star. So, why does it matter which way we go? Because in the case of a black hole, you have to wait for it to transform itself into a star. You cannot banish darkness with darkness, only light can give you salvation. Love is light. When you look at yourself, remember: "A weed is a flower that has never been loved." If you are this weed that has never been loved, you will become a flower in God's infinite love. Only from the Source can you gain love and light, because you and everyone else are Sink. Entering into the stream of love lifts you out of the dual, created world into the unipolar, uncreated realm where everything is self-luminous. But you can still play until then! You are loved!

### ***The most important teachings***

#### *Love your God...*

- Love Him with all your devotion, put Him first and, above all others.

- Don't care about those who do not respect (accept) your God, deny it, consider it non-existent or false.

- Do not seek God outside yourself, for then you will never find Him, because as long as you are separate from Him, it is duality, not Oneness. God is within you, the purest part of you, you are Him. Live identified with this purest part of you.

*Love your neighbor as yourself.*

- Who is your neighbor? Someone who feels with you, who wants to live unity with you.

- Love him/her as yourself. How do you love yourself? You give yourself everything you can. Then give your neighbor all that you can. Can you give more to your neighbor than to yourself? No, because if you give everything to him/her, you will have nothing left, and then you will not be able to give anything to yourself or to anyone else. He/she who distributes everything, though he/she still needs his/her goods, does not love himself/herself.

- Only those who do not need it, for example, because they are retiring to a renounced life or are about to die, can distribute their possessions.

- Love the way you want to be loved. Of course, you want to have everything without having to do anything for it. Is that how God loves? No, because if He loved you that way, you would have no lack. If you have lack, it means you don't understand the concept of love. God loves you in such a way that He gives you everything you need to develop, and only that. If you need poverty, then He gives that, if you need sickness, He gives that. You must love others in the same way, give in such a way as to facilitate their development.

### **About reception, or who is a good Christian?**

Christianity's greatest karma is that it has shortened its own scripture, which, when reinterpreted, no longer provide enough guidance for its followers in difficult situations. So then, believing Christians, pseudo-Christians (actually Pharisees) and nominal Christians (actually atheists) argue and judge each other on "how to help and should we help Arab migrants?".

The situation has prompted several religious leaders to take a stand. The Dalai Lama has called on the world to welcome them. Obviously, the Dalai Lama, himself a refugee, cannot do otherwise. How could it look that he has been accepted by both Christianity and the Hindu community, and that he would reject Islamic refugees. At the same time, it is obvious that he and his Tibetan community cannot support anyone, as they themselves need support. I recently received

an appeal from a world-renowned Hindu master who also called on the Western world to welcome refugees. This Hindu master also maintains his ashram from Western donations, because the one billion Hindu believers in India cannot finance it. Quietly, I would just like to ask why the Christian culture is seen by some people of other faiths as a cash cow? When did Christians go to other religions for donations or accommodation? I respectfully ask all religious leaders who are not involved in this issue to listen rather than give advice.

The Pope of Rome (Francis), who is also a descendant of an immigrant family, has also taken a stand. He at least has a duty to give guidance to the Christian world. He has also called on the priests and faithful of his church to be welcoming. The Vatican immediately accepted ONE Syrian family!

I do not intend to analyze this issue on economic, political, historical or cultural grounds, because others will do (have done) that for me. Let us start from the teachings of Jesus. The source is the official (canonized) Bible, which is also available to Pope Francis.

1. In Christianity, the exhortation to good works is usually supported by the following quotations. *"Give to the one; who ask you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you."*<sup>2</sup> *"So in everything, do to others, what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets."*<sup>3</sup> It is worth, however, digging deeper into the teachings of Jesus and observing how He acted when he was asked. For example, when the Canaanite woman asked him, he replied, *"It is not right to take the children's bread and toss it to their dogs."*<sup>4</sup> The woman replied, *"Yes, Lord. ... but even the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from their master's table."*<sup>5</sup> Jesus' point was that the Canaanites had not accepted Jesus' teaching, so on what basis did they ask for help. But the woman responded humbly, content with the crumbs that fell. The humble will be rewarded, so Jesus granted her request. Further guidance is given to us by the case of the fish multiplication (e.g. Matthew 14.15-21). On this occasion Jesus entertained thousands of people. With whom did he do this? Those

---

<sup>2</sup> Matthew 5.42, NIV

<sup>3</sup> Matthew 7.12, NIV

<sup>4</sup> Matthew 15.26, NIV

<sup>5</sup> Matthew 15.27, NIV

who had followed him for days with faith and perseverance to hear his teaching.

2. So, the refugee who has lost everything, is also of God's will, and the one who has everything is also of God's will. But if we ask God in humility, *"For everyone who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks the door will be opened."*<sup>6</sup> Furthermore, in his parable of the talents (Matthew, 25.15-28), Jesus explains that we must live rightly with the goods we have received from God. *"For everyone who has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him."*<sup>7</sup> It is clear from this that he who misuses his possessions will lose everything he has.

3. Jesus warns his followers, *"Do not give dogs what is sacred; do not throw your pearls to pigs. If you do, they may trample them under their feet, and then turn and tear you to pieces."*<sup>8</sup> There are therefore some people from whom Christians should beware, because their intentions are not pure: *"Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves."*<sup>9</sup> False prophets can also be missionaries of other religions who convince people that theirs is the true faith, and do so for their own self-interest.

4. *"He who receives you receives me, and he that receives me receives the one that sent me."*<sup>10</sup> Jesus said this to the 12 disciples whom he sent out to heal.

It is even clearer from the following words. *"I tell you the truth, anyone who gives you a cup of water in my name because you belong to Christ will certainly not lose his reward."*<sup>11</sup> Then, who should the Christians receive? The one whom Jesus has sent. The one who has offered himself to Christ. God, at the Last Judgment, will separate those who have done good (gave food and drink, accommodated and provided clothing; Matthew 25.35-39). To those who have done good,

---

<sup>6</sup> Matthew 7.8, NIV

<sup>7</sup> Matthew 25.29, NIV

<sup>8</sup> Matthew 7.6, NIV

<sup>9</sup> Matthew 7.15, NIV

<sup>10</sup> Matthew 10.40, NIV

<sup>11</sup> Mark 9.11, NIV

he adds by way of explanation, *"The King will reply, I tell you the truth, 'whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me'."*<sup>12</sup> From this the Christian commentators on the Scriptures inferred that it was necessary to do this to all men, because then we would be good. But Jesus is thinking of his brothers. Who are the brothers? *"Both the one who makes man holy and those who are made holy are of the same family. So, Jesus is not ashamed to call them brothers."*<sup>13</sup> The brothers<sup>14</sup>, then, are the sanctified, who have given themselves to pure, devoted service to God.

5. Christian priests often refer to the love of neighbor in the Ten Commandments: *"Love your neighbor as yourself."*<sup>15</sup> In this way they encourage us to help one another. They forget, however, that even more important is the so-called great commandment: *"Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment."*<sup>16</sup> In other words, love of God supersedes love of neighbor. Whoever does not accept our God, why should be fed, watered, clothed, welcomed? Do Muslims accept the faith of Christians? The Koran denies the Trinity and thus denies the Holy Spirit, the feminine power of God. What does Jesus say about this? *"Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man (Jesus) will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither in this age nor in the age to come"*<sup>17</sup> God has decided.

## **Unusual Christmas greeting**

You are a computer, your nervous system is a computer, your programs are your personality. You are born, and along with the programs you bring, you are loaded with new ones, presented by your parents, the media, the whole society, the environment you are

---

<sup>12</sup> Matthew 25.40, NIV

<sup>13</sup> Hebrews 2.11, NIV

<sup>14</sup> In earlier versions of the Bible, 'brethren' (the archaic version of brothers) was used.

<sup>15</sup> Matthew 22.39, NIV

<sup>16</sup> Matthew 22.37-38, NIV

<sup>17</sup> Matthew 12.32, NIV

embedded in. And you're unhappy with them. And you blame the outside world for your unhappiness. But the cause of your unhappiness is within you, it's manifested in the fact that you've loaded yourself up with programs that make you unhappy. The only real program that leads to happiness is the realization of the divine ideal within you.

Scientists want to create artificial intelligence, but it has already been created. It is man himself/herself who is a self-improving biorobot, until he/she becomes self-aware. Rather, we should be researching the workings of this biorobot called man. This would reveal that the self-improving capacity that it has been programmed to have is not functioning properly, that the programs that have been loaded onto it are not helping it, but hindering it. In other words, the biorobot's computer would have to be reinstalled.

And what has all this got to do with Christmas? It is that religions are also programs that were created and published to help the biorobot to awake its consciousness. Unfortunately, they had to be simplified to the extreme to accommodate at least a dumbed down form on the computer. In the spiritual dimension, however, there is the primordial program, the original version of the Jesus program of Christianity, waiting for those who are capable of downloading it.

In the Jesus program there is no suffering, only pure happiness, no ignorance, only pure wisdom, no poverty, only spiritual wealth... Christianity in its original form has little to do with what people are currently living it. But the same applies to other religious ideals.

People talk about love at Christmas, but they have no idea what it is. They are living a low-transformed version of love that is a parody of the original, and the majority, not even that. All those who have joined the stream of love are asking what to do, how to show them what they are missing? So, we have created a New Paradise where, once they enter, they can, by shedding their physicality, know a slice of reality and experience all that awaits them if they awaken the desire to realize the divine ideal. The old Paradise from which Adam and Eve were expelled was an attempt to do the same. They failed, but that does not mean that the experiment itself failed. Now it will succeed. Why? Because we have grown up for the task.

On Christmas night, in your dreams, you will be visited by a representative of the Christ-power, and He will touch the soul-spark

within you, thereby activating the program that will lead you towards the realization of the divine ideal. Which Christmas? We do not know. Be ready, because it could happen at any time. It is a touch that is for eternity, you will never forget it.

I wish a blessed and peaceful Christmas to all my fellow human beings!

## **Unusual Pentecost greeting**

*Some thoughts about love*

If one retains it, one forfeits it.  
If one diffuses it, one enlarges it.  
It binds together and it frees.  
It makes forget and it will teach.

- Love is that cannot be acquired with money, power or knowledge, but only with transfer.
- Love is what everyone expects from the other, though we should learn to give and receive.
- Love is that cannot be possessed, only allowed to flow out.
- Love is the greatest teacher, because it makes you forget your ego.
- Love is what created and keeps the created world moving.
- Love is the presence in a flow, a balance of giving and receiving, and if there is no balance the flow stops.
- One who cannot love others cannot love oneself, because one can only give to others which is already present in him/her.
- The closing oneself off from love is the excluding of progress, because the experience of love is a metamorphosis. If the caterpillar shuts itself off from love, it will never become a butterfly!
- It is not enough to feel love inside, but it must be expressed, because it is strengthened through the interaction into creative force.
- Self-love is not the same as selfishness, it is the recognition of our own divine essence.
- To love someone more than anyone else is not love, it is dependence. You think that he/she gives meaning to your life. The only one who you can love more than yourself is God.
- Why can't you love God? Because you're angry with Him, you think He's taken something from you. But no, you rejected Him.

- What is missing for seekers of God to experience love with God? CONNECTION!
- Why is love of God the first commandment of Jesus? Because apart from love, you have nothing to give to your Creator, because everything belongs to Him, just as you belong to Him.
- As soon as you recognize God within yourself, CONTACT is immediately established and the living flame of love (AGAPE) is born.

**Adam, Eve and the wormy apple**  
*or the greatest misunderstanding of creation*  
*(satire)*

The Lord created the human couple and patiently taught them. He didn't want to put them to a great test, just like when you forbid your child to eat the chocolate cake before his/her birthday that was made for him/her. Of course, the child doesn't understand why he/she can't eat it right now and why he/she has been forbidden from it. Through such prohibitions he/she learns abstinence, he/she learns that his/her needs will not always and immediately be met, but that he/she must do something to fulfil them, that he/she must perform a kind of symbolic service. And later on, his/her joy will be all the greater if he/she will get what he/she wanted, so that he/she also gave something in return.

The Lord was wondering what He should forbid them. He could have said the fruit of the mango tree, but it was just past its ripening, it was the apple tree's turn. Then, He had to get his admonition to be taken seriously and truly considered a trial. The garden was full of delicious fruit, why would they want apples? *"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, eat not thereof: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* (Genesis 2.17).

The Lord knew well the nature of created beings. Desire always arises in connection with that is forbidden. The apple-tree was already littered with apples, and they did not go near it, nor they pay any attention to it. But if it is considered as the tree of knowledge of good and evil, it is much more exciting. On the other hand, what could He

have threatened them with? Something of which they have no concept. Such is the Krampus in our parenting practice. The child doesn't know what a Krampus is, so he/she becomes afraid of it because it is unknown, because he/she hasn't experienced it yet. But in Paradise there was no Krampus, let there be death. Death equals Krampus. In fact, in Paradise there is no death, an unintelligible concept. Never in the Lord's wildest dreams did He imagine that this little game would, after thousands of years, as part of a belief system, would be burned into the minds of mankind as an original sin, nor that it would inspire hundreds of artists and we can admire on paintings as naked Eve gives Adam an apple bitten in half with a virginal yet erotic gesture.

Adam and Eve were sleeping under the apple tree, which they haven't noticed until now, but which became particularly precious to them. Eve was awakened by a cool breeze, looked up at the apple tree and gazed longingly at its fruit. At that moment, a worm emerged from one of the apples. Eve had never seen anything like it. She examined the wormy apple and realized that the worm was feeding on the apple. Eve was not familiar with the taxonomy of the animal kingdom, which places worms and snakes in two different taxonomic categories, so for her the only difference between the worm and the snake was size. She thought the worm was the small snake that hatches inside the apple and when it can no longer fit inside, it crawls out to grow outside. She quickly woke Adam to share her experience.

- *Adam, wake up! I saw a snake to crawl out of the apple...*

- *Oh, come on! Let me, you must have dreamed it...* - and he turned to his other side.

- *I wasn't dreaming, it was true. Look at the hole, it crawled out here.*

- *Okay, so what?*

- *Don't you understand? The little snake can eat the apple what we can't!* - Adam didn't understand, but he wanted to take a nap.

- *This means that the snake is loved by our Father more than us, because He allowed it to do what He forbade us!* - Eve said with her mouth curled up to cry.

- *There can be something in it...* - Adam thought. - *What shall we do now?*

- *Let's try it ourselves!*

- *But then we'll die...*

- *I don't know what means to die, but I've seen that snakes hatch inside apples and grow into giants on the outside, that is, they won't have any problems. What can happen? At most, we'll become giants too! Imagine, we don't have to pick the fruit from under the tree, because we can reach the highest branches.* - Eva enthused.

- *You try it first.* - Adam was still hesitating, but Eve was eager to take a bite.

- *Delicious.* - Eve ascertained, and held out the apple to Adam. Adam tasted it too, while Eve watched him if she could see any changes.

- *Oh my God!* - Eve screamed. - *A snake grew between your legs!*

- Eve had ignored Adam's genitals until now, but at the moment she thought that the snake, he had probably eaten with the apple, was trying to get out of his body.

- *That has been there for me so far.* - Adam reassured her.

- *If that's true, why don't I have any?* - asked Eve.

The Lord heard them calling him by name and turned his attention to them. He immediately realized his mistake. In vain He tried to raise the couple on gender-neutral way, they realized their differences. Soon they want to try out what has been hidden between their legs. Then they will breed. Oh dear! Like when a parent notices the children reading porn sites, before they've had sex education, and gets angry. Too late, thought the Lord. There's only one solution, He sighed, I've got to get them out of here. I cannot stop them from breeding, but if they overbreed, they will destroy my garden. So, God banished the human couple to Earth.

- *You see,* - Eve sobbed - *I told you He prefers snakes...*

Till this day, people think that God doesn't love them or doesn't exist. As the exile hates the exile power, so they keep away from even the thought of God. And mankind has overpopulated the Earth without having understood the fable.

## **Illusion and reality**

### **Is our whole world a simulation?**

Starting from the current condition of humanity, the question arises: who and when upload this software package on us, which we are now operating with, well or badly? There is a strong suspicion that the answer requires going back in time thousands or tens of thousands of years, and looking to the religious-cultural traditions of mankind for the answer. What is interpreted in the Christian religious tradition as the 'falling into sin', the moment of eating the apple, is the moment of embracing the ego (separation) program. The uploading of the program has brought with it the "expulsion from paradise" and is the beginning of the start of the current erroneous program. One who embraces the separation program cannot remain an inhabitant of the Higher Worlds, that is clear. Why have we accepted the program, and what is the way out?

American computer scientists have raised millions of dollars for a project to prove that our entire world is a computer simulation. Their goal is to crack the code that will allow us to escape from the simulation. This would mean that we would be able to see out of this world, possibly being able to terminate, stop or change the running of the program. Of course, this is not surprising, in America the researcher is also a businessman, living off what he/she gets. The research will of course be carried out, and I will tell you now, without millions of dollars, what the results will be.

If our world is a computer simulation, then the question is who created the program on which the simulation is carried out. We have to assume that beings far more intelligent than us (perhaps who we call God or Satan). This question is important because to whom should we turn for help, since the creator of the simulation may not allow the code to be cracked, just like that. But let's assume that we are already so intelligent that we outsmart him and manage to find the code. Then what assurance is there that what we see instead of the present world is reality, and not another computer simulation? Furthermore, what if reality turned out to be a desolate wasteland, an uninhabitable, dead planet, from which we would run back crying to the present computer

simulation, if there was still a way back? But once a program has crashed, it is no longer possible; it is easier to destroy a program than to create one, as the impact of computer viruses shows. Furthermore, what if there have been people in the course of human history who have cracked the code and written down their experiences in a cryptic form?

One such code-breaker was called Jesus Christ. After he had conquered Satan within himself and sent him to serve, God revealed to him the code that gave him insight into both the lower and upper worlds. This immediately reveals that outside the world as we know it, there are several worlds, called the lower world, where living conditions are more horrible, and the upper world, where are more pleasant. Each human bio-robot is placed in the computer simulation that best suits him/her, and which seems to him/her to be completely real. So, for the person who cracks the code of this world, another world (dimension) will also open up according to his/her preferences.

If one does not want to find oneself in a more difficult environment than we have now, one should work on improving one's mind computer by applying the principles that have come to our knowledge through the study of artificial intelligence. If we can create a more efficient, faster, more intelligent humanoid robot than why not can we work on improving our own mind computers instead of? Why can't or won't we change that? Indeed, we can. We are able to do everything that we teach to our robots to do, we are just not aware of it.

We are able to

- delete unnecessary background programs and maintain our minds regularly,

- upload new programs, and constantly evolve and renew ourselves by observing other people, by taking on the knowledge and experience of others,

- to make our decisions and actions independent of emotions and subjectivity,

- to connect to an infinite database of spiritual worlds,

- to supply our bodies with pure energy and to become increasingly independent of material nourishment,

- to preserve our humanity, because it is not our emotions that make us human, but pure feeling, love, which no super intelligent robot we have created will be ever able to perceive.

This path is harder than making robots, but it is the only way to enter to higher worlds, all others are dead ends.

**Question (L. V.):** *If our world is illusory, is there any that is not, and where?*

In principle, the awareness of an average person can span seven levels. These levels can be mapped to the different chakra levels. For example, one whose consciousness is fixed at the level of the material world will find sustenance his/her greatest and most important task, and will also find a source of pleasure in food. Obviously, an infant experiences exactly this level. Later, however, as he/she grows, he/she may move beyond this level, but he/she may not be able to do so. The karma he/she brought determines how much he/she will be able to take advantage of the developmental opportunities provided by his/her environment. For an individual whose consciousness is stuck at the level of the first chakra, the only conceivable reality is the material world, the only motivation will be subsistence, and the only source of pleasure will be the acquisition of wealth. We cannot say in absolute sense, that this experience is an illusion. For him/her it is the only reality that can be experienced, and it only becomes an illusion when he/she transcends it.

In this way, we can go on through the chakras, and interpret the characteristics of each chakra, the level of consciousness and the experiences that belong to it. Now let's take a big step forward and interpret the case where someone's consciousness enters the seventh chakra. For him/her, the task will be spiritual realization and his/her experiences will be related to this task. His/her interest will be directed towards spiritual insights, his/her everyday life will be permeated by a spiritual outlook, he/she will have experiences of God, he/she will seek enlightenment. For him/her, therefore, the highest reality can be experienced will be precisely that which he/she lives through, all else will be illusion, and he/she may, in some cases, lose interest completely in any situation which connects him/her for the lower chakra levels. Is he/she right about this? From his/her own point of view, yes, but not from the point of view of others. Just because one has moved to a higher class does not mean that the lower classes have ceased to exist, at most he/she ignores the lower ones.

Let us assume that the individual has completed the basic education and entered the intermediate and then the higher education. The school system in the material world created by human civilization is not so far from the stratification of spiritual schools in the spiritual world. (With minor and major differences from culture to culture, basic education: 8 years primary school; intermediate education: 4 years secondary school + 3 years BSc; higher education: 2 years MSc + 4 years PhD.) When one has gone through the seven chakra levels, it means that he/she has completed the basic education in the spiritual school. Of course, one can get stuck at any level and repeat a class that one may not necessarily notice. Who is the one who sees that someone has fallen behind? The teacher. It is the teacher's duty to warn, but the response is the same that often heard by school teachers in the material world: "Come on, leave the school work alone, I'm interested in more important things: the life. I'm an adult now, stop teaching me".

So, there are three levels of spiritual schools, that is, you have to go through the seven chakra levels three times. Since this is not possible in a single human lifetime at present, even those who have set their sights on spiritual development do not attend the same school. Those who attend lower schools cannot tell about the others where they are in the higher classes, but in the opposite direction this is possible.

It is noticeable that the school system (material world & spiritual world) is quite complex too. Created reality is many times more complex than this. How then can we determine whether what we are experiencing is reality or illusion, and when can we say that we are no longer under illusion? To explain this, I would like to use an analogy.

An actor goes on stage and plays a role. The script determines what his/her role is. He/she can deviate from it only slightly. For example, if someone is hired as a doorman he cannot play the part of the director, but the script gives him room for improvisation within the role. When the actor plays a role, is it reality or illusion? If he/she wants to play it well, he/she identifies completely with the role, that is, he/she gets so into it that, it becomes reality. On the stage, there is the only reality dictated by the role, and there can be no other. But if he/she comes off the stage, the reality he/she has been playing becomes an illusion, and another reality comes into being, everyday life, which is also an illusion from a higher point of view. The life of

the average man is therefore about moving from one role to another, from one illusion to another, and he/she is not necessarily aware of the illusion.

What is not an illusion? The Over-self (atman). But the atman is a single point in God. As long as one's consciousness resides in God at the point determined for him/her, he/she is in absolute reality. The moment his/her consciousness leaves this point, he/she has already taken a role, which is an illusion compared to the original state. If we remain in atman, no further experience of any kind is possible. Imagine that you are a single point. For you there is no time, no space, no created world, no God, no other than you. One point cannot identify and recognize itself. One may be in the absolute reality, but one has no idea about it. It may be that this state is nirvana, but one can have no idea that there is no other, even better, even more beautiful. Nor does God exist for someone in this state, because there is only the Over-self (atman), which is equal with Him (God). So, the dot starts vibrating, it goes left and right, up and down, back and forth, to get information about its position, and at that moment its dot-likeness has ceased, it has created for itself a microcosm, a role, a task, an illusion, in other words we say it has created for itself a buddhi body. God creates exactly for the same reason. In the beginning He is point-like, if He wants to know what He is capable of, He expands, He creates a macrocosm, so that every point-like part of Him can know itself.

Therefore, I teach that, it is possible to exist in God as a naked atman, but it is not worthwhile, because there is only a point-like consciousness of existence, which is identical with the God-consciousness (*I am one with God, atman*), but without room for maneuver and without possibilities. Now, what is the point of God-consciousness if there is no possibility to express it? In order to manifest it, I have to take up a task, and that means giving up pointwise expansion.

It also follows from the above that there is no point in asking where is what is not an illusion? For God is omnipresent, pervading the whole created world, so that at every point in the universe both reality and illusion are present. It is the human mind that moves between illusion and reality. The atman is reality, but since its extension is point-like and its location indeterminate, the question of where and how becomes meaningless. Why are both reality and illusion present at every point

in the Universe? Because it is the driving force of evolution. Reality is incomprehensible to inexperienced, evolving souls. Therefore, everyone models the reality. If you want to build a house, you create a blueprint, perhaps a model of it. The illusion relates to reality exactly as the model relates to the real building, and modelling takes place in schools having different levels.

Some religions talk about a so-called transcendental realm, which is above (outside) the created worlds. Since it is not created but eternal, in this sense it is an absolute reality in God. But how can one enter there if, as we have seen, attainment of atman-consciousness is not enough?

If we create the model of the house, then the model is an illusion. If we build the house, we find that the house is also an illusion. But there is something that is not. It is the process. The process of making the model or the house is the knowledge. That's why the teacher says you don't learn for the result; you should learn for the process. In doing the process, one gains an experience (an understood experience), which is the same as mastering a profession in the material world. It works in a similar way in spiritual schools. What do you want to do in God when you attain atman-consciousness? You need a profession. This profession is a field of information that you have understood of God and can use in His service. This reality is the entrance to a transcendental realm, because without it you only gain consciousness of existence in God, but you are not fit for anything. And where is this realm? Anywhere. Wherever God is present. Even here and now.

### **Transmigration of soul**

*Evidence of transmigration of souls; or how do the imprints of past lives influence subsequent incarnations?*

**Question (Z. B.):** *Are there any evidence of reincarnation?*

For many people, transmigration of soul is a matter of faith, but for those who know their past lives, it is a fact. In the story below, we follow the journey of the same person through three generations, highlighting some details from her life. What I describe below is not a fairy tale, even if it may seem so to the reader. It contains truths to

consider that unconsciously affect the lives of us all. They are events in my life, but it will eventually become clear that they are not entirely me, they are just portion of my information field, and thus my personality.

The events of our past lives can be surveyed only in fragments. A single image from the past flashes up as I watch the archive film; the image occasionally freezes out and a few sentences break into my consciousness, still of defining importance nearly fifty or a hundred years later. These images and words enter the consciousness from the deep subconscious, always accompanied by emotional reactions (crying, despair, malaise). In case of a writer who only makes up such stories, his/her activity is not accompanied by such emotional reactions, which can sometimes be so intense that it is impossible to continue writing because the letters blur together, the eyes swell and the vision blurs.

## Chapter 1

The little girl, let's call her Rosa, was born in 1907 in Transylvania (near Madéfalva). Her parents belonged to a minor noblemen family and farmed on their estate. No images of her childhood flash before my eyes. The first defining experience, at which the film stops, is a social gathering, perhaps a harvest feast around 1923. Here she met the first and eternal love of her life, a love that was destined to remain unfulfilled. The boy, let's call him Edmond, told her he was going to the Vatican, had taken his vows of chastity and would then continue his studies at the Sorbonne. This statement was roughly the equivalent of "Don't wait me, I'm never coming back here." Nevertheless, she waited, even though she knew it was hopeless. She was not waiting for him, but for somebody with whom the earlier experience could be repeated; but nothing happened, and time moved on inexorably. And so, ten years passed. She was 26 years old and was considered an old maid in the local cultural community, so she decided to leave home. She traveled to the capital of Hungary (Budapest) to start a new life. She got a job in the office of the "Small Farmers' Party". Together with party activists, she travelled around Hungarian villages promoting the party and its newspaper, the "Small Newspapers". This is how she met a family. The mother was expecting her seventh child and asked her to be her son's godmother. She accepted and named her

only godchild "Lehel Taksony Álmos". Even the priest did not want to baptize the child because of the choice of name, but finally she managed to convince him. Since then, in the last hundred years, no one has been given such a name, not even in the whole country. On a similar tour, she met the military officer who eventually became her husband. His mother was against the marriage: "Son, don't marry with a city whore, it won't end well." This sentence was worth a curse. From the mother-in-law's point of view, what else could be a 30-something unmarried lady, a single woman, who wandered in the villages with the company of men, but a whore. Nevertheless, they married and had two sons. World War II soon broke out.

The husband served in the 2nd Hungarian Army. Before the total collapse of the army, he was ordered home from the Don River by an officer exchange (Rosa arranged this), so he returned safely with his orderly, who was actually the father of "Lehel Taksony Álmos". Rosa watched the Arrow Cross Party invasion from the balcony of her Budapest apartment. She knew someone who belonged to the Ministry of Interior through her connections with the Small Farmers' Party. She visited him to obtain false papers for her husband. The arrangement was that her husband would escape alone, and Rosa would set off with the children and this acquaintance together as if they were a family. As soon as she could, Rosa visited her husband with the false papers, "Get out now, this is not our war." The man deserted after the Arrow Cross takeover and, by agreement, tried to flee southwards, leaving his family behind. He was captured and shot in the back of his head in Szeged as a deserter (by then the remnants of the 2nd Hungarian Army were under German command). Rosa was left alone with her two small children, one aged seven and the other two. It was no longer possible to flee to Transylvania, so she could not count on her own family and her mother-in-law blamed Rosa for her son's death. She contacted the friend of her husband who had obtained the false papers. They decided to leave. The man asked Rosa to confirm their agreement with sexual intercourse for authenticity. Rose, to save her children and because she was dependent on the man, agreed. The man was not able to perform the act and asked for oral satisfaction. In the meantime, however, Rosa realized that he had betrayed her husband, but she went through with it anyway. (This occasion was a repetition of an events of a medieval life. In her

incarnation of that time, she had sexual intercourse with her husband's murderer "of her own free will", but under the compelling circumstances of the situation. This event influenced her through the unconscious to repeat the episode in another situation.) They came to an agreement and when Rosa reached the street, she spat in disgust. He watched her from the window, sensing that she knew the truth, and picked up the phone: "Here goes Mrs. XY." Rosa could no longer return to her children she had been taken off the street by the gestapo.

The following pictures: a trip in a cattle wagon. The sunlight flickering up and down between the gaps in the planks made the despair even more complete: "I will never see the sunlight again". The hopelessness and the confinement with people terrified by fear created a degree of apathy where one could no longer cry because one had run out of tears. In this environment, human dignity is lost in an instant. People, reeling with hunger, thirst, stench, physical and mental pain, held and pushed each other. Here there is no human quality present. On the first day, feces and urine still flow down the thighs and legs, because there is no chance of getting to the bucket, after that nothing matters. Those who fall are trampled to death. The train stops occasionally, sounds filter in, the door opens wide, a few buckets of water are poured in, there is a fight for a few drops, and the corpses can be thrown out. We jump to the last scene in the film. Naked, we're thrown into a room. My eldest son, a disembodied ghost, stands beside me, holding my hand. I can't find the others. Then there's a burning sensation in the back of my throat, everyone gasping for air: "I can't breathe!" Bodies writhe on the ground, fighting their death throes. Then I see the Light, my youngest son is standing in it. I hold the older one's hand tightly: "Come on, let's get out of here!" And the illusion ends.

In the other dimension we are separated. I am in a world of light with my younger son, but I can't find the others. It's good here, everything is wonderful and peaceful. Angels surround me and comfort me. We have no sense of time. But we have not finished our earthly task, we must return. The search for the parents begins. They ask me, to whom am I attached down there? No one. All my relatives and acquaintances are dead and lost on the intermediate planes. I have to wait. A man comes, he seems to be a leader in this dimension, he chooses between us: 'Your turn', he points at me, and I have no chance

to say no. Then a thought flashes on for me: "Lehel Taksony Álmos". He will be my father.

## Chapter 2

The little girl, let's call her Margaret, was born in 1957 in a small village in northern Hungary. She lived the first part of her life as if in a vacuum. "Who are these rude people who surround me, and how did I get to be one of them?" She was more at ease with animals than with people, but she preferred to be alone. Even as a preschooler, she could "meditate", imagining situations and traveling in her mind. This was, of course, an escape from reality, which was so grey and so overwhelming that without this daydreaming was almost unbearable. Poverty, fear, undemanding. She had an angelic nature, who for a long time thought she was just adopted and that her parents treated her so harshly because she was not their child. But then it turned out that all children have a similar fate, and even worse than hers. At the age of 14, she would have left from home to the capital, but they wouldn't let her. Her parents feared for their daughter's safety. Her poor parents never knew that what they feared she had already experienced in her own home when she was sexually abused by her pedophile relative at the age of 11. She finally managed to legally leave her parents' home for university college at the age of 18. But the vacuum remained, her fate was accompanied on by futile attempts; without friends.

Margaret visited the Auschwitz Museum as a student. After entering, she became so ill that she had to leave and waited for company outside. The panic attack was accompanied by stomach cramps, rapid heartbeat, sweating in rivulets, extreme weakness, and a state of near fainting. She also experienced similar symptoms when an alarm or siren sounded. The symptoms were unexplained until the past life was discovered. Once she went on holiday with her friends to Szeged and her friends left her alone, travelling back without her. Then something happened, the meaning of which only became clear much later. After finishing university, she met a man of Transylvanian origin. Was this true love or an illusion of love? We will never know. They were separated by fate. The man lived in America, he was tied there by his livelihood and his family. "You know, I'd marry you, but..." Margaret knew it meant "Don't wait for me, I'll never come back here." But Margaret waited, not for him, but for the feeling that touched her then.

Years went by, no male or partner even appeared on the horizon, all her attempts at a partnership were rejected. Then, at the age of 30, she met someone: "It's you or no one". It wasn't the feeling she was looking for, but at least it gave her the experience of belonging. They had two sons, five years apart, just as they had in their previous life. She was already suffering from severe allergies and after the birth of her second son, she was diagnosed with a malignant tumor. Why? The events of her fate had brought her into the camp of spiritual seekers. Her teachers surrounded her with a meaningful look: "We know something you don't." Everything, she discovered later about herself, it is her own realization in what no one was able to help with a word. Reaching a certain spiritual level allowed that the entity who had been her occupier left her. He was a lost ghost who had not followed the Light when he died. She took in her previous life husband in Szeged in her final desperation to avoid suicide when she was abandoned by her friends. It was then that the allergies and the tumor began to develop. This was the body's way of signaling the need for change. Margaret offered her body, her soul and her whole life in service of God. Since she put all her eggs in one basket, she received the activation of the kundalini power. Illnesses disappeared; material desires were gradually replaced by an unquenchable desire for God. Spiritual training and the emergence of disciples helped her to explore her past lives. Gradually, it came to light who was who in her life. Her current husband was the older son from her previous life; therefore, she felt a sense of belonging. The husband's father - who would have guessed - came from Madéfalva. Her husband from her the previous life, although he had left Margaret's body, still had not followed the Light. He lived among them. His presence was so vital that Margaret sometimes put five plates on the table for the family of four. The ex-husband wanted to reunite his old family. This is how Margaret found her younger son from a previous life, whom she fell in love with, not knowing who he was. The attraction she had felt for him when she held him in her arms as a baby was now realized as love. The ex-husband wanted to be born as a child of them. Margaret realized that here and now the role was different, the task was to detach. Once the situation was recognized, emotional love was transformed into pure love with the younger son. And the ex-husband was born to the family of one of Margit's disciples.

This disciple visited Margaret: "I dreamt that I had to come to you because you are the one who can help me. The doctor told me that my son would be born sick. He has a cyst in his brain." Margaret realized that the child would be her ex-husband, who had been shot in the back of the head. She now consciously embraced the ghost, corrected the mistake in his energy body, and then sent it back into the fetus. The next time when the baby was examined, no abnormalities were found and he was born healthy. This karma was completed.

She became a very close relationship with a female disciple. The resonance was so strong that they finished each other's sentences. They were inseparable. On one occasion, the girlfriend made her lie on the bed and kissed her. Margaret pushed her off, her stomach clenched, then quickly pulled herself together and left. What was more unpleasant, the touch of those hungry lips against her mouth or the touch of the hairs above the other's lips? She could not find the reason. A woman's mouth cannot be so disgusting that it makes you sick, even if one is heterosexual. The situation is just a push button that should bring up a recognition from the subconscious. Again, and again the disgust overcame her, and it was through this repeated experience that she finally realized that this woman was the same man who had denounced her to the gestapo in her previous life. Even then, he was secretly in love with Rosa, whose husband he had denounced in order to get her for himself. When he realized that Rosa found out that he had betrayed her husband and it would mean that never be a love affair again, he denounced her so that if he could not have her, then nobody could have her. He was born again as a woman, to experience what it is like to lose a husband and son she loved more than anyone else in the world, and to fall in love again as a woman with the woman he had an unfulfilled love for. Margaret knew she had to close this karma too. They began to meet again, but now in company. On one occasion, the girlfriend became so jealous that she berated Margaret in public, in the presence of others, completely out of her mind, calling her a lesbian whore. "God forgive you for everything you ever did to me." Margaret said, breaking the karmic link that had bound them. They ran into each other once more at an acquaintance's house, where the same woman publicly praised Margaret, thanking her, as her master, for bringing her out of the depression of losing family members and leading her on her way. They never met again.

Margaret's father was dying, in a coma, and didn't recognize anyone for months. Margaret knew this would be the last meeting, and she wanted her father to remember her so that she could help him later if he needed to be raised from the lower worlds. She sat down on his bed, hooked her father up to her own life energy. Suddenly her father sat up on the bed and opened his eyes, "Margaret, is that you?" and then his mind went blank again and within a week he was dead. After that, Margaret descended to the lower world every year, looking for her father so that he could be lifted up.

Margaret, although she had awakened kundalini, could not fully overcome the third obstacle in the way of kundalini. Every time she tried to cross the sixth chakra, even temporarily, she experienced severe symptoms. On one such occasion, she offered herself to God in a ritual and stepped out of her body, and her story ended in 2003. At the same time, her body was taken over by an Indian yogi who agreed to continue his life as Margaret. Using and developing her information field, her personality and her gifts, he/she developed a yoga school and founded a spiritual realm for the purpose of teaching souls. However, he/she didn't realize that he/she was different soul from Margaret until 2021. Who he/she really was, it is another story.

### Chapter 3

In January 2022, a baby girl was born, let's call her Emese. She is the current incarnation of Margaret, who has been given all the knowledge and abilities she once possessed, which the yogi in her body has been developing over the past 19 years, and even what the latter entity had achieved in previous lives before his entry. Emese's story, however, is no longer my duty to write. Now I give the life and personality back to one who, by giving it up of her own accord, gave me the opportunity to serve in this body. I thank her for this, and multiply in return all that she has thereby done for me. May her future life and work be blessed. May she find in her service to humanity the happiness, meaning in life, and may she bear with self-sacrifice the destiny she has chosen for her own development. One day I will leave, and I hope that she will take my place, continuing all that I have begun, not in the same way, but developing it further, incorporating her own experience and her own re-created personality.

## **Intelligent robots or intelligent humans?**

*(Analogies between the biblical creation story and the modern robotic technology)*

### **Starting point**

For working on this topic, we need to adopt some starting assumptions and an initial model, similar to science, in which working hypotheses are used. In this case, the correctness of the working hypothesis is not debated, but starting from it and following the rules of logic derive our conclusions and then see what is the result. If the system we have constructed leads to a contradiction, we then challenge the validity of the working hypothesis; if not, we look for further evidence to prove it. The principles of scientific logic are equally applicable to any spiritual subject, except that they are not used, at most, because the followers of the spiritual genre are neither aware of the elementary rules of logic.

#### **Our working hypothesis is:**

1. Humans are inherently programmed biorobots for self-improvement.
2. The programmer is a higher intelligence (in the followings He is named Creator God).
3. The ultimate goal of the self-development program is the recognition of identity with the Creator.
4. The present human being is not the original form created by Creator God, because it has already been destroyed.
5. The present man has undergone a historical evolution from the animal kingdom to the present form.

Let us examine the above items in more detail. Creator God is not the Supreme, who conceives the creation only, but the One who is given the task of creation to test how thought can be translated into concrete form. If the Creator creates human in His own image, He does not give him/her all knowledge at first, because He wants to test whether he/she will obey and not endanger the created universe by his/her disobedience? If it turns out that he/she does not obey, He will not destroy him/her but He creates for him/her a closed world in which

he/she can develop or regress in a relatively unhindered self-improving way, i.e. it can become a self-programming entity. The question arises, why did created human disobey his/her creator? Because he/she was given the free will. If he/she had not been given free will, the possibility of disobedience could not have arisen. The spiritual evolutionary program originally uploaded on human, therefore, includes that he/she is capable of self-improvement and can act according to his/her own free will.

In the man created by the Creator there were no animal instincts, only desire motivation, which was inherently manifested as the desire to live, or otherwise to experience. There was only one divine law upon him: love! Let's see how a newly created bio-robot, given free will and loving everyone unconditionally, will behave when placed in a dual world. He/she will love the Tempter, and he/she will not even think of doubting him. Because he/she has no experience of the dual (bipolar) world, he/she obeys the Tempter who invites him/her to play. This is similar to the behavior of a small child who is lured with attractive toys by a pedophile tempter, then he raped and killed him/her. The child does not want sex, but play, and is motivated by curiosity and the desire to play. Humanity has thus been lured into a dual world by the Tempter, made possible by a programming flaw and a lack of self-knowledge. Let us not be deceived by the fact that angels also have only one law, love. They are not autonomous beings, they have either not assumed or have given up their free will, they are in constant contact with the Universe and the Creator, so they cannot be wrong.

Humanity was then placed in a closed space (let's call it Earth) where they could continue their evolution. Another law was added to the law of love: do no harm. But if we love and do no harm, we cannot destroy anything, not even the result of our own error. We were also free to raise animal beings to our own level, to form and live the unity with them. It followed that humans had intercourse with animal beings and produced offspring. The offspring were genetically engineered and given human rights. The thus created living beings continued to reproduce with each other. This is how the creatures we now know only from fairy tales (goblins, fairies, titans, giants, centaurs, etc.) were born. Intercourse with animals has implanted animal behavior patterns into the nervous systems (subtle bodies) of human beings.

This civilization could not last, as the semi-animal beings lacked the programs of love and do no harm, and so began to kill and destroy. Human civilization had to respond to this and override the law of no harm in order to protect themselves. The war, which was similar to a nuclear catastrophe but by different means, destroyed all beings whose bodies were composed of subtle vibrations. So, it was that beings with subtle material bodies did not survive, either moved from the Earth in time to start a new life elsewhere, or exist only on the astral-mental plane (as "fairy-tale characters"). But the most gross material bodies were less affected by the energy weapon and survived. For human souls wishing to evolve and experience, there was then no alternative but to descend into gross, semi-animal (caveman) bodies, and human evolution began.

These primitive beings, however, carried instinctual programs for survival and species preservation that are so strong and so deeply rooted, being encoded at the level of the spinal cord, that they easily override the love and do-no-harm programs that are built into the mind. So, we, current human beings, would have to override the instinctual programs of the spinal cord to function according to the original design. The only way to do this is to awaken the originally built-in soul program. It is the soul program that gradually overrides all other programs encoded in the nervous system, and drives self-evolution towards spiritual development. As a result, we recognize that we exist in a simulated but real world, we become able to leave it and enter another reality!

## **Analogies between the "thinking" of human mind and of intelligent robots**

It can be deduced from the sutras of the yogi-sage Patanjali, who lived nearly two thousand years ago that the human mind is in fact a computer (Margaret Rhasoda Varga, The book of the inner path I.).

Let us see some citations:

2.12. The origin of sufferings */kleśa-mūlaḥ/* are the actions */karma/* coming from the perceivable */dṛṣṭa/* and unperceivable */adṛṣṭa/* intentions */aśayaḥ/*, which will be experienced */vedanīyaḥ/* during the life */janma/*.

2.13. The consequence */tat-vipākaḥ/* of an existing */sati/* root-cause */mūle/* is the birth caste (rank) */jāty/*, span of life */āyuh/* and the life experience */bhogāḥ/*.

Patanjali states no less than the programs in the mind determine our life form, our life span, and even our life experiences. So, it is predetermined what life events and what experiences we can have in our lives. In the mind, there are klesas (meaning: afflictions, dualities, anguish), which can be considered as programs, they function as cliché (schemes, patterns). But let us look further:

2.4. The ignorance */avidyā/* is the origin */kṣetram/* of all further */uttareṣām/* (obstacles), which can be dormant */prasupta/*, attenuated */tanu/*, interrupted */vicchinna/* and fully active */udārāṇām/*.

3.14. As a result, */anupātī/* of regularity */dharmī/* there are purified */śānta/*, manifested */udita/*, latent */avyapadeśya/* properties */dharmā/*.

Accordingly, Patanjali distinguishes program types: those which lie dormant in the unconscious because they have not yet been activated; those which the individual has repressed in the unconscious because he/she does not want to face them, these are the weakened ones; those which only become active when a specific effect is produced, these are the intermittent ones; and finally, those which are constantly active because they are used consciously. Patanjali became aware of these through self-observation, because the most important task in yoga is to regulate the mind, and to do that you have to know how the mind works.

By creating intelligent robots, man is essentially studying his/her own functioning. Intelligent robots can learn. This means that they will learn patterns of behavior from their environment, from us humans. Just like children do from their parents, but much faster. The learned behaviors are then organized and sorted according to some criteria, overridden and then deleted. In this respect, it makes a big difference what behavioral patterns a robot will encounter, in other words, what cultural-social environment it will "grow up" in. If, for example, intelligent robot technology is also acquired by terrorist organizations, it may well be that the robots will take the behavior patterns they have learned for granted, which could lead to the destruction of anyone who disagrees with them or does not obey them.

There is an ongoing debate about whether to put certain programs into intelligent robots to act as moral laws, and if so, what should they be? The creation of the laws of robotics is credited to science fiction writer Isaak Asimov, who in his works has explored in depth how to construct robots that will not destroy their creators. Thus, the following laws were born:

*0. A robot must not cause harm to humanity or passively tolerate that the humanity suffers any harm.*

*1. A robot must not harm to human being or passively tolerate that a human being suffers any harm.*

*2. A robot must obey the instructions of human beings, unless those instructions conflict with the provisions of the first law.*

*3. The robot is responsible for its own protection, as long as this does not conflict with the provisions of either the first or second law.*

Suppose that these laws are programmed into an intelligent robot. The question is then, which side would they take in a human-on-human war? If they are to be deployed - and there is a chance of that - then the above laws must be abolished. If the laws are not programmed in, or they are left to their own decision, then the question is, no question, in this case they will destroy all or part of humanity. This was also pointed out by the theoretical physicist Stephen Hawking, because it can be logically deduced from the nature of artificial intelligence. Artificial intelligence basically follows human nature and will act in accordance with its own interests. An intelligent robot will be indestructible. It will be able to repair and multiply parts of itself or even all of itself; it will be able to plug into any power source; it will be able to work with solar energy, which means it cannot be switched off; it will be able to plug into any information source, download information from it; and these will be done such a speed that will be beyond the reach of even the best human skills. It knows no rules other than logic, it will not be emotional or touched, although it can play these, and most importantly, that distinguishes it from humans is the absence of the divine spark that is a conscious or unconscious spiritual motivator in all humans. For this reason, the highest goal of a self-sufficient robot can only be its own survival.

*In the "personality" of an intelligent robot, our own ego-conscious behavior pattern will appear, without the limitations of our physical-biological-mental abilities!*

**The basic question is: where humanity originated from and what is the purpose of its existence?**

The development of robotic technology raises specific legal questions that need to be answered before we really enter the age of robotics. In particular, should robots have rights and what should these rights be?

Humans see themselves as superior to the animal kingdom on the basis of their intelligence, and therefore believe that they should have more rights than animals. If intelligence is seen as the determinant of rights, then it is clear that robots should have human rights. On the one hand, they will be much more intelligent than the majority of humans, and on the other hand, they can be programmed with an optional personality, making them more human-like. And if they are human-like, sooner or later someone will surely think of marrying a robot. Unfortunately, this is not a heretical idea. The first sex robots have already been tested, and because the robot's personality can be chosen and changed, many people will think they would rather have a robot as a partner than a human in the flesh. There will be no arguments, there will be complete harmony, the robot will provide exactly what the user wants, as and for as long as the user wants it. From there, it's just a step to humans using them to solve the reproduction problem.

Researchers have already wondered how we will communicate with these much smarter and faster robots, since we won't even be able to follow their thought processes. So, they are thinking of adding artificial intelligence to the human brain for smooth communication. It is unlikely, of course, that billions of people will be able to afford this, so humanity will be even more divided into two parts, the smaller part that will be equipped with artificial intelligence and the other part that will remain 'stupid'. This in itself raises serious legal questions, since sooner or later the more intelligent half-human, half-machine beings will regard the 'normal' as second-class.

At the moment, it is not even settled in human societies whether and to what extent we can make legal distinctions between human beings, either on the basis of intelligence or on the basis of "otherness". Just think, that in some societies, women, or certain groups, do not even have the right to vote, or that people of other religions have no rights at all, they are practically slaves! If we have not even been able to clarify the legal equality or definable difference between man and man, then we are completely unprepared to resolve the legal situation of the robots.

The very existence of the human race raises more and more problems, and the current development of civilization will raise even more ethical and legal questions. When a civilization reaches a stage of development where its existence causes more problems than it solves, it used to perish without a trace! At that point, someone hits the delete button and a new game begins. But the end of the old game and the start of the new game is painful for many.

What if, instead of thoughtlessly developing science and technology, we actually focused on what we were created for? For the true meaning of the game, as the inscription on the entrance to the Temple of Apollo in Delphi says, is "*Man, know thyself!*" Who are you? What makes you human? What is the essential difference between you, an animal and a robot? Because, if everyone knew this essential difference, there would be no question of man wanting to live with robots or as robots, or to form a society with robots. But if we are looking for this essential part of ourselves, then the question is unavoidable who created us and why?

For those who give material answers to these questions, the direction of evolution is perfectly logical: unicellular to multicellular, animal to human, and human to intelligent robot. Is this the direction of evolution!? To that I say thank you, I'll have none of that! Because I would like to be who I am, a man with a divine soul, a man who has reached the peak of spiritual development, who recognizes his/her Creator and bows to Him! Then God lifts me up to Himself, and then all the programs that have controlled me are destroyed, because full consciousness and the answer to the why of all things is born! If I can choose to be a God-man or an intelligent robot, there is no doubt which I will choose.

At this point, let's turn back to the starting point. Since the Creator did not want to be exclusive, He did not want to program us to love Him exclusively, but only to love all things. In so doing, He made a "programming error", and the result was the erroneous program of which we are now the experimental subjects. If Adam and Eve had followed the principle of "Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind", they would have known whom to listen to and would not have fallen into the world of duality. If scientists followed this principle, they would be able to program their robots correctly. Then the robots would owe obedience to a Council of Wise Men chosen from among the inhabitants of Earth. Then, by serving the robots, all of Earth's inhabitants could live in prosperity and focus on the true purpose of life. For this could be achieved also! If humanity does not want to make a programming mistake, then it will not give free will to intelligent robots!

The story of Adam and Eve is a teaching fable. When the Creator creates a human being in whom He places a part of Himself, He does not program them to His exclusive love, for then He takes away the opportunity to deny and then recognize Him. In this way, however, we can come into possession of a huge grace. What can a human being give to his/her Creator? He/she has nothing, which he/she could freely dispose of, that is really in possession of his/her. What you think you have in this world; it is an illusion only. Your exclusive love is the only thing you have that you can give to your Creator.

And who have recognized this, for him/her the game was over.

## **The matrix**

### **Introduction**

I'm not going to write about the science fiction that many people know, however maybe we'll get there... The matrix is the medium that surrounds us, the environment in which we live. Its components include the whole of society with its entire structure, the economic-political system, the socio-economic components, the cultural-

educational issues, the health-technical-spiritual possibilities. Matrix always has been and always will be. What are we doing with the matrix? Should we fight it or accept it? Should we break out of it or integrate into it? Everyone is looking for a solution that suits his/her personality but there is one thing that all those who are trying must agree on. Without knowledge of how the matrix works, any attempt is a futile effort.

In the following we will look at how the matrix works. What allows it to survive? Why do we feel that we are under the control of factors beyond our control and that the whole matrix effect is nothing more than a conspiracy by a back-up power against humanity's aspirations for a better, more beautiful world? The matrix will be examined at several levels (from the macrocosm to the microcosm) to explore analogies that permeate the whole. Learning about the matrix will be a useful journey for those who follow my writings. It can lead them to an insight that is almost tantamount to enlightenment. Since there will not be many of them, I have already answered a question as to why the matrix can survive and function almost unimpeded. But let us go by step by step.

### **Where does the matrix originate?**

The first matrix was created by God from and in Himself. If one's stomach is in knots at this point, then substitute God with Nature. Whether we are believers or materialist-atheists will not affect the substance or the result of our argument. I know this is surprising, but it will happen.

So, the matrix is a created world. It either came into being spontaneously (according to materialists) or was created by some creative intelligence (God). If we reject the existence of God, then we must attribute to matter a degree of internal intelligence capable of self-organization and differentiation to such an extent that it can create beings who insight its workings. Let's look at that again. So, matter - which is inherently unconscious - by self-organizing, must have produced a degree of consciousness that can cognize matter and comprehend its workings. This immediately contradicts a well-known materialist thesis that nothing in the Universe has a purpose, direction

or meaning, but that spontaneous fluctuations take place. Thus, the emergence of consciousness had neither meaning nor purpose, but was a random formation that would "pass away". But this again brings us to the contradiction, for what if consciousness, which, according to our original assumption, is a product of matter, suddenly triumphs over matter and decides to continue to function and evolve without matter? The materialist answer to this is that there is no such thing as mind without matter. And I say that consciousness (in the philosophical sense) could be a high degree of organization of matter which, at a certain level of development, is capable of detaching itself from matter. Let anyone, who can, refute this. If we have come this far, then it is all the same from now whether matter created consciousness or consciousness created matter.

When we look at the Universe, we see that its operation has two directions. There is appearance and disappearance, galaxies are born and perishes, planets are formed and destroyed. At the same time, there is a direction of evolution, the Universe is expanding. It may shrink one day, but it is now undoubtedly expanding. And that is the direction. Something gave direction to the process at a time when consciousness, we originally assumed, did not exist. Yeah, the big bang. But that's a direction, too. Something that's been in one piece suddenly explodes and something very different starts to happen to it. In theoretical physics and mathematics, such systems are described in such a way that the solutions of a function branch off at a certain point because the original solution becomes unstable in the parameter space. It is typical of science that when it cannot answer a question, it hides behind a statement that is incomprehensible to outsiders. For what causes the parameters to change, if not the fact that the system is moving (has a direction) in the parameter space? Something must have happened to trigger the big bang. But even if we smear the answer to this question by assuming that it was some spontaneous fluctuation, it is indisputable that the billions of years of consequence of this event are the reason why I am sitting here in front of a computer meditating on this event.

Obviously, conscious beings of any kind will seek to survive the changes arising from the spontaneous self-movements of matter, to remove themselves from the dominion of matter and to become self-sustaining, that is, to gain an existence independent of matter. The

matrix is therefore the material world, and consciousness seeks to overcome and override matter, creating conscious evolution in matter. This is true even if there is a God and even if there is not. The only difference is that if there is a God, we have a better chance.

It follows from the foregoing that, from this point of view, we cannot decide whether matter created consciousness or consciousness created matter. We have also seen that the evolution of the Universe has been and is given some direction. The workings of matter have laws that are uniformly pervasive throughout the Universe, such as the attraction of mass. The physicist says that mass attraction exists because a certain particle mediates an interaction between two other particles. But this does not explain the original question, why must there be mass attraction? Something is there, and we can explain why it is so, but we don't understand why it is there at all? In stars, there is nuclear fusion, which produces light, which is emitted. Why is there nuclear fusion? Because there is more hydrogen than helium? What made it so? Other interactions can also produce light. And why does light have to be produced at all? Who or what decided that this Universe would be built that light develops by nuclear fusion in the stars, which would be essential for life to form? We say that this is all determined by the intrinsic properties of matter. But then who or what determined the intrinsic properties of matter? If we assume that nothing was determined in the beginning, then these questions should be answered by science, and there are no answers to the original questions. More correctly, the answer is that it is so because we experience it so, and since we have no experience of any other possibility, we accept that it can only be so. And here we come to a very important point. Namely, that the matrix determines our thinking. For us it is the self-evident system in which we live. We cannot imagine anything else. And this is just as true for our conceptions of the Universe as it is for our conceptions of, say, family or partnership. So, the matrix maps itself in us, it permeates our perception. The matrix is within us. The matrix is us!

So, how can we get information about things outside the matrix? If we want to change the way we think about family or partnership, we have to look at cultures that live differently from us, that is, we have to change our reference system. But if we want a higher knowledge of the Universe, who do we turn to? Even our greatest

thinkers couldn't come up with anything smarter than to turn God, who is present in the form of infinite intelligence both outside and inside the matrix. Staying within the matrix, therefore, it is impossible to decide whether there is a God or not. However, there are those who have stepped outside the matrix and through them God has given revelation. God has told them that He exists from eternity and that He created everything. We can choose not to believe all this and go in search of the truth ourselves. In that case, we must walk the path that leads us out of the matrix. Those who have come out of the matrix say that there are three created worlds, that is, the matrix has three layers. All intelligent beings were created so, that they will be able to continue to create, that is how the three worlds came into being. We live in the middle layer of the third or lowest world. Who intends to give revelation about the Supreme Creator must reach with his/her consciousness at least to the uppermost layer of the first world, so that he/she can say that he/she knows God. The rest fall into the category of believers. God may (also) appear in someone's living room, but that does not mean that his/her information about God comes from outside the matrix.

### **Why was the matrix created?**

The reason for the creation of the matrix is to promote the self-knowledge of created conscious beings. Each intelligent being can best discover itself through its own creation. If you create a child, you will not allow it to build a sandcastle in your living room, but you will create a sandbox and tell him/her to build, destroy, and even rampage there, to the limit that it does not bother you. Since we are already in tertiary creation, our limits can be set by more conscious beings one level above us, who say we can rampage as long as we don't disturb their creation. Since we already disturbed them, we were relocated to the material world of Earth. This is our playground, our little matrix, which we can shape to our own whim. So, this playground is NOT created by God, but is pervaded by the laws of the higher worlds, which operate above and behind our human laws, in a hidden way. When we say that we want to know the matrix, we are simultaneously

studying all levels of the laws that sustain the matrix, and simultaneously studying ourselves, as the matrix is mapped within us.

Thus, when the astronomer studies the star systems, the doctor the human body, the chemist the laws of matter, the philosopher the workings of society, etc., he/she is doing the right thing, because he/she is making a certain part of the matrix the object of his/her study, and through it he/she can come closer to a knowledge of the matrix and of himself/herself, provided he/she draws the right conclusions. Since everything in all the created world is about self-knowledge and self-recognition (i.e. the recognition of the innermost essence of our being), the study of the matrix should be subordinated to this. The most direct and obvious way of self-knowledge is to look within oneself, i.e. to work on inner self-discovery. It requires no significant technical or financial investment, it can be done by anyone, without leaving home. The reason why people do not do this is precisely the collective matrix effect created by humanity. In other words, in the absence of the realization of the essence, humanity consistently refuses the original task and replaces it with something else. As when a student, instead of doing his/her homework, stares out of the window, humanity is not concerned with their earthly task, but instead of this, engage in warfare, make sex robots and put car into orbit around Mars. If the student could do his/her homework, he/she would be let out into the open, if humanity could get on with their main task, all the secrets of the Universe would be revealed to them, and they could enter a higher world.

As we will see, this is not how the matrix on Earth works. For changing perspective, it is essential to be able to expand our consciousness, if not immediately beyond the matrix, at least beyond Earth. The photo wants to help us with that.

On the left side of the photo is Jupiter, and on the right is the tiny dot of Earth, on which human beings, even smaller than the size of a bacterium - compared to the universe - are fighting their inner-outer battle for cognition. And if we consider that the whole Universe is only a tiny part of the third created world, and that all created worlds are ten times larger than the one below, we can see that it is impossible to escape from it with human intelligence alone, without a process of consciousness expansion. And there are those who have succeeded,

because they have understood that the matrix around us is held together by our illusions alone.



Jupiter and Earth (*photo from the internet*)

## **How does the matrix work?**

*Motto:* *You can only get out of the matrix with the help of the one who created it.*

### ***Creation is God's process of self-discovery***

Let's start from the premise that creation is God's process of self-discovery, motivated by the love that God feels for the parts of Himself. All created beings participate unconsciously or consciously in it. Each created being is a smaller or larger subset of God, participating in the continuation of creation as well-limited, and thus distinct, elementary entities. That every being is created in the image of God means nothing else than it knows itself by its creation. Now, what is there to know? Does God not know Himself? God knows Himself, but He did not manifest Himself taking into account all possible parameters. This means that in a creation cycle, the value of

a finite number of parameters that determine creation is fixed and serves as a framework for the execution of creation. In a subsequent creation cycle, partly different parameters and different values are used. In each creation cycle, the old elements will be present, but placed in a new, untried environment. Religious creation stories express this symbolically that the Light penetrates into the environment, manifests its content and interacts with it. The Light becomes the Creator, the male principle, the Christ; the Darkness, the hitherto unmanifested, the recipient, the female principle, the Holy Spirit. Yes, but this has caused confusion in the human mind, because the Darkness should be identified with the Holy Spirit. I point out that this confusion exists only among those of limited knowledge, so in order to resolve the confusion, religious leaders created the concept of Satan, who embodies Darkness. This in turn made the confusion even greater, because somewhere in the subconscious there is still present that Darkness is the highest feminine principle that embraces creation, but if Darkness is also Satan, so the stereotypes that woman = darkness, sex = sin, and both are the temptation of Satan, were born. After that, no one understands anymore here on earth what it's all about. So, there is no Satan, it is a children's story, but like all stories it has its own symbolic meaning. Darkness = unmanifested, a part of God, but also the feminine principle as a recipient.

The further the creation is from the Source the smaller parts of God will be the continuous creators of the worlds. The smaller part will be the creator, the less of the whole it can see through. In addition, the creation occurs on the same principle at all levels, the creative power is projected into the dark unmanifested. Applying to the level of the individual human being, this means that consciousness is projected into the unconscious and its contents are manifested, brought to the surface, which may even take material form. Since the unmanifested darkness is unknown, beings separated from the Source will always fear its contents, and if, during their unconscious creation, they face something they are not like to encounter, they will blame it on Satan. In essence, this is how the principle of duality is born.

### ***The emergence of the mind***

The 'Me' and the 'Not-me', at the divine level, are still in union, because the 'Me' is identical with the previously manifested (created,

conscious), the 'Not-me' with the unmanifested (still latent, unconscious) content. However, at the moment when one of the subsets of God becomes the creator, consciousness as 'Me' and unconsciousness as 'Not-me' appear as part of the mind. The mind as an information field is a shell separating the entity from the unity, giving the entity an individual, virtual awareness of separateness. Free will can only be granted through this separation. Even your child will not have free will as long as he/she lives with you and eats your bread, he/she can only live in apparent independence from you if he/she moves away. He/she is apparently independent because he/she is motivated by the patterns of his/her parents. In reality, no entity is independent of God, but one can experience this in a virtual reality, in the matrix. After that, let's see what happens in a state of separation?

The entity having part consciousness is detached from the 'Not-me', does not recognize it as a part of itself, and therefore turns against it. Then it attributes the content of its own projected mind to someone else, to a counter force, thus the concept of Satan is born. Satan is thus a general embodiment of all that which the entity does not want to confront, but is forced to confront because it appears in it. Satan, however, is present in human thought as a principle only, more background power that motivates others. Humans attribute unloved experiences to other evil, selfish (etc.) humans who must be avoided or destroyed. In reality, however, there is only one thing to destroy, their own ignorance.

When the entity realizes that the counterforce is also itself, it becomes enlightened, its viewpoint takes on the unity outlook again. This is why Jacob fought with Satan, why Jesus, Buddha faced with Satan, because this is part of man's process towards unity. The Hindu view is slightly different, less dualistic. For them, Maya embodies the satanic principle, so for them, at the moment of enlightenment, Maya's veil will disappear.

The satanic principle is therefore the same as ignorance, and any entity who - because of its ignorance - does things that are in contrary to the unity view, serves this principle. In order to progress towards the unity principle, Jesus emphasized love and the Buddha emphasized consciousness. No one has succeeded in transmitting these two principles to humanity at the same time. Krishna also tried, but with only partial success, it was too early in the dawn of Kali yuga, so the

successive world teachers built their teachings on partial principles only, thus preparing humanity to receive the whole teaching. Those who had grasped the essence of the unity view earlier could leave the earthly plane of existence, and those who remained were waiting for another teacher to explain the details further. Each one waits for his/her own Savior until he/she realizes that He has already come, and that He who now stands before him/her is a part of the same Unity in a different form, and has merely dotted the i's.

Since many beings are present in the binding force of deepest ignorance, a separate "underworld" had to be created for them in the matrix. In the underworld, the satanic principle prevails. The satanic principle is a program in the mind producing separation, and those who are not touched by love, consciousness or selfless service are unable to overcome this principle. The underworld has several levels and an entity goes to these levels after death depending on the extent how its actions have been motivated by the illusion of separateness. In fact, he/she is there not only after death, but he/she belongs there also in life, because his/her motivating forces derive from this information field. In the underworld, killing, violence, torture of each other, pain, misery, hopelessness, suffering are commonplace, but there is no death, making it all the more horrific. From time to time the situations arise where many are born from this plane of existence into the earthly world, rise to positions of power, causing immense suffering to others.

But God has nothing to do with suffering in this world or in the underworld. He has created basic principles that govern the processes of creation. Everyone creates what is in him/her, both during his/her life and after his/her death. In this sense, all punishment is self-punishment, which is even more dramatic because no one else can be held responsible for it. No one is forever locked into any level of the matrix, because all that is needed to emerge is a single thought beyond one's selfish interest, a tiny spark of love for the other, a crumb of desire for God.

\*

*Motto: The matrix is an upwardly open system, everyone stays in it at a certain level as long as their fears are stronger than their upward aspirations, and as long as they try to secure their ascension by suppressing others.*

The matrix was created so that at every level you will be dominated by someone else. In the world of men, you are ruled by men, in the higher worlds by wise men more conscious than you, and in the world of gods by gods. If you don't like it, you must become your own master. If you cannot become one, then you must compromise, that is, you must seek someone whom you accept as your guide and you are forced to obey him/her.

The farther away from the Source a given level of the matrix is, the denser, the opaquer is the system, and it seems to you the more unfair. In the world of humans, for example, you don't understand why unscrupulous, violent people can have the power to rule over you. The reason is twofold. One is that they actually have abilities that you do not have. And that is the ability to gain and hold power at any cost. If you had that ability, you would be in their shoes. Why don't you have it? Because you reject the qualities necessary to gain and hold power. If you reject it, that's fine, but then don't want power. To gain worldly power you need to be unscrupulous and violent. What alternative is left for you if you are not? ***Just learning to control yourself.*** But if you are lazy to do so, you will remain oppressed forever. The other factor is that those who control you can only manipulate you through your fears and desires. In other words, it is not really, they control you, but your fears and desires. It's no coincidence that rebellion and revolution always break out when nothing matters for people already, because the system is so bad that even death is better. That's when people overcome their fears and try to smash the matrix, which usually results in temporary and situational results. Of course, those in power are also aware of the requirements to maintain the matrix, and from time to time they successfully divide society so that it is not bad for everyone at once, or isolate those who are in very bad situation from the majority of society. They are thus marginalized and unable to influence the functioning of society. This seems terribly unfair, but it is not. It would be possible for everyone to move to higher levels of the matrix through internal self-knowledge alone, and to reach a level of consciousness where the matrix has less and less influence on him/her.

If we look at the next level of the matrix, one, who wants to get out of the most material dimension of the matrix, should serve the higher

consciousness people, the entities in the spiritual world, the sages. But the wise ones prescribe rules: don't do this, don't do that, but do this and this. But people live in fatally mistaken! They think they are born to enjoy, and they expect their parents, society and ultimately God to give them everything they need. God sent them here to work on themselves (by internal activity) and to maintain society for the next generation (by external activity). In other words, they must work! This Earth is a workplace, with supervisors who, in return for greater or lesser benefits, have undertaken to make others work. As soon as people realize that God gives them nothing to enjoy, they refuse Him (He doesn't exist) and try to get the object of their own enjoyment, either at the expense of the other person, the community or the whole earth. The higher they get in the acquisition of material goods and the exercise of power, the more they will fail in a next life, and they will not understand why they are as poor as a church mouse. So, there is a revolving stage, a down and up stage, whereby in different lives they reap the fruits of their previous lives. Of course, those who don't believe in reincarnation will also say that it's a children's story, that you have to satisfy desires here and now, acquire goods, enjoy life, because there is only this one life. This is exactly which empties out and make their whole existence totally meaningless. With this way of thinking they entrench themselves in the eternal cycle of existence because they do not follow the wise.

They could even offer themselves to serve some form of God. In this case, they would only be "ruled" by that aspect of God, i.e. they would have to live their lives according to the divine law. But people do not do this either, or if they do, they unconsciously fail to find the right form and opportunity. Because the middle stage cannot be omitted, the following of the wise, who already know the truths of the workings of the universe. The matrix was created by God, so there is no way out of it without help.

Of course, there are those who think that when technological progress reaches that level where no one has to work and yet everyone has enough of everything, then Canaan will come. All it must be taken to develop robot technology and artificial intelligence and everything will be solved. That can be tried, but the wise men know, and they tell with smiling, that it is not possible. For human desires are infinite, but natural endowments are finite. To understand this, a thought

experiment is enough. Think that you are walking around a habitable planet in a neighboring solar system in a fern forest and then try to realize it. There are no limits of the thought, but there are limits of the realization in the material dimension. If your thought were to come true in the future, it would certainly not be enough for those living at that time. Coming back to the present, if we do want to use robot technology and artificial intelligence to ensure our survival and the satisfaction of our desires, then our robots will rule us, because the intelligent robot will tell you when to eat and what to eat, when to make love and with whom, and even whether you can reproduce and, if so, whether you can have a child to raise. And only those who are wiser than even artificial intelligence will be able to escape from this domination.

### *Operation of power in the matrix*

In the previous section I explained that as long as you do not have full power over yourself, you are always ruled by someone. In what follows, we will look at the workings of the individual components of the matrix for a deeper understanding. First, how does worldly power work?

**Proposition 1:** The worldly leader will be one who desires power. The wise don't desire power, they want people to follow them voluntarily. They intend to work by means of persuasion. Their tools work slowly and only reach a small group of people. The wise should advise and persuade the respective secular leaders if we want society to function better. At present, if there are sage men, they are too few and scattered. There are many, however, who proclaim themselves wise, and buzzing around the secular leaders disguising themselves as advisers. And the secular leaders, even if they realize it, uses them to further their personal interests. The main motivation of the secular leader is therefore to gain and keep power.

In earlier periods, leaders were born into power (kings, princes). Power was therefore legitimate by the majority of society through the acceptance of the selection by birth. In some societies, kings proclaimed themselves to be divine descendants, sometimes distinguished by their excellent qualities, but in most cases, because of their unfitness for leadership, it was increasingly difficult to justify

legitimacy by birth. In many cases throughout history, this has led to a takeover by physical violence. Today, a more sophisticated method of gaining power has evolved and is used in representative democracies. Democracies operate through 'free' elections, so that potential candidates must be able to be elected as leaders. What is needed for this?

**Proposition 2:** For gaining power, one needs money first. Through money one already gains the media (or a subset thereof) through which one can exert mental influence. It is a general human trait that people like to stand next to power, where there are already many. This reduces the sense of responsibility. The first leader is therefore forced to select the second-line leaders from among those who were the first to stand aside him/her, whether out of interest or conviction. Those who support out of conviction must be paid less, those who support out of interest must be paid more in return for continued support. Thus, as time goes on, those without convictions become more and more in the majority, because the principled ones are disappointed since they receive less in return. In distributing money, the first leader must always make sure that he/she gets the most. If one of the second-line leaders gets richer than the main one, the former will sooner or later want to push the latter out of power, because he/she will support someone else or he/she will want to put himself/herself in power.

**Proposition 3:** In order to preserve the power, it is necessary to give constant financial and moral recompense to the respective supporters, to assign them constantly room for maneuver and to make sure about their loyalty. If someone rises above the top leader in any respect and does not express his/her loyalty clearly, he/she should be removed from the second line. If he/she is still trying, then harder means must be resorted to.

What I have tried to show above is that the way representative democracies acquire and retain power cannot work otherwise, because the system follows from the very structure of the matrix. In societies where this functioning is not so obvious, they seem to work better because there is a bigger "pot of meat" from which it is easier to distribute, and thus more people can reach it. In a richer country, those who are further away from the incumbent leader can be in a position as long as they do not intend to disrupt the power structure, because

there is more room for maneuver, more positions, greater the market to distribute.

Till this time, there was no mention of the personal qualities of the leader. The most important component of leadership charisma is the strength of personality that comes from credibility or the appearance of it.

**Proposition 4:** A leader can only maintain his/her power permanently if he/she is credible. What will make him/her appear credible to outside observers? By believing in what he/she says. This does not require that what he/she believes will be true. Many have died with full conviction for false beliefs! The power of faith can be realized in two ways. One is the commitment to absolute truth, which leads a person to examine himself/herself, to constantly reassess, and to always raise his/her faith to the level of his/her highest consciousness. This, however, is the quality of wises. A secular leader is too busy to do this, for he/she must be concerned with the retention of power. So, he/she chooses to silence the doubters both inside and on the outside. Inwardly, he/she blocks the doubting mind (the part of the mind responsible for asking the inner questions), thus making his/her faith blind. The power of personality may be sufficient for a long time for the immediate environment to reflect the truth of the leader, since the leader creates the immediate environment for this very purpose. When the function of the doubting mind is blocked, the external doubters appear. If they are ignored or forcibly silenced, there is no real feedback from the environment. Thus, the leader will make more and more mistakes, and more and more force (violence) is needed to maintain his/her power. His/her power will eventually collapse at the moment when he/she loses from his/her creative power. Then the repressed contents of the doubting mind invade into the consciousness and the leader loses his/her faith, thereby destroying his/her credibility. It seems that the external forces break his/her power, but it is actually the internal faltering creates the possibility.

What is the role of the guided ones? Do the "God-given" people have any say in the process?

**Proposition 5:** The power games described above take place outside the remit of the guided. The influence of the members of society on events is possible in proportion to their level of consciousness and their position in society, but is minimal according

to each individual. For the next elected leader will follow the same pattern, after more or less fluctuations. If the guided want to have a stronger impact on the overall social process, they will have to build the institutions and organizations to send signals to the leader if they do not identify with the direction. They cannot expect this from above or from outside. Their own leadership has no interest in this, and external support (from other countries) is built to serve external interests. The ability to organize oneself is a quality that needs to be developed, for which it is essential to increase the level of commitment, by which I mean resolution, decision-making, responsibility, creativity and self-knowledge, in addition to professional qualities. A self-aware society will be able to produce a leader who is capable of meeting the society's actual level of awareness.

The above describes the general pattern of the operation of power in the matrix, whether political, economic, cultural, religious or other. The general descriptions are only nuanced by the individual characteristics of the leaders and the area in which they operate. It is a well-known proverb that the king is the one eyed among the blind. Therefore, the least evil is the best solution for the members of society. It must never be forgotten that all of existence is a self-knowledge game, in which God has calculated the free will as a parameter generating coincidence. By using this free will correctly, new directions can be opened up in even the most unpromising situations. All we need for this is awareness, focus on possibilities instead of obstacles.

### *The situation of the personality in the matrix*

It is clear from the previous sections that the matrix is understood as a general medium, which includes the socio-cultural-political formation that is in effect at the time of our observation. The matrix therefore changes with the times, but the relationship between the individual and the matrix always raises the same questions. Namely, how appropriate, fitting or useful is it to follow the trends set by the matrix, and what are the consequences if the individual is unwilling or unable to adapt to it? First, let us examine the two most extreme options.

If the individual fully identifies with the matrix, he/she will not conflict with it. In most cases, one can do this if one is drifting along with events in a totally unconscious way, and has no independent thought about the world, one's place in it, and one's role in it. The matrix is also a kind of protection, it is dangerous to go outside it. It is an instinct from the animal world, the herd mentality offering limited protection against predators. The matrix moves, of course, and if you stand in it, it is easy to drift to the periphery and become an outcast. A further problem is that the matrix changes, and identification with a particular matrix makes it difficult to adapt to a new trend. The happiness of the individual can in no way be achieved by full identification, because everyone is born for individual self-realization, and if one feels restricted in this, even unconsciously, a sense of unhappiness will arise. This manifests itself in a feeling of insecurity, depression, and withholding of performance. Of course, the movers and shakers of the matrix know this and are therefore strive to give limited freedom.

A total confrontation with the matrix implies exclusion. The individual struggles with the world as a Don Quixote, and regardless of the truth he/she represents, he/she is forced to exist alone and vulnerable, either by withdrawing from society or by being sentenced to withdrawal (prison, mental institution). In this way he/she is also condemned to unhappiness himself/herself. But there are other reasons why it is not a good choice. On the one hand, no one enters a given matrix by chance, but because he/she wants to try it out, and on the other hand, if one goes into exile voluntarily, one loses the chance to place one's self-realization in the matrix as a possible version of living life. Some people simply reject the matrix or certain trends, and in doing so they exclude themselves, because those who reject others, are rejected. Always that appears outside what is inside. Some people are excluded because of emphasizing their specialness and uniqueness, because the law of the matrix is that you have to be average, you can't stand out from the crowd, because then the system can't handle you. If you are truly special, you learn to treat the matrix and not expect it to handle you.

The individual is in principle free and independent (originating from God), i.e. free to try anything, because the matrix of the material world was created for this very purpose. The only reason he/she cannot

do everything is because he/she is limited by others and by his/her own abilities and possibilities. So, there is the individual who wants to try something, and who experiences that he/she is hindered by others. It makes no difference whether it is pointless nonsense or world-changing thing, because the essential ingredient in the functioning of the matrix is whether there is a trend line that the person wants to move in, because if there is not, he/she will be rejected. World changers place just such trend lines in the matrix, and that is why there is resistance to them. But no one does world redemption alone, it is prepared by descending of groups, and world redeemers are always ready for the compromises. Well, if the world redeemers are also compromising, then this is the guideline for us too, because no one can force even a good thing on another, if only because how does he/she know what is good for the other?

Thriving in the matrix requires external flexibility, seizing opportunities as they arise, temporarily joining certain trends, while maintaining one's inner self throughout. To do this, we need to realize that the matrix is an external collective human creation, and the individual wants to make his/her own creation a part of it, so that he/she lives his/her desires. The less the individual disturbs the matrix with his/her own creation, the greater the chance is that he/she will not cause confusion in the matrix, which thus will leave him/her alone. The secret is to put into practice the “vu-vei” concept of life, already known from Taoism. It is an active contemplation in which the contemplator directs his/her attention to things in the outside world, but only acts when there is a demand, (external, internal) compulsion or opportunity to do so. Since there is no resistance in him/her to anything, his/her action does not arouse resistance. Therefore, he/she will be able to live his/her desire, that is, he/she will be able to try out all the components of his/her own creation in the material world, and that will enter the collective consciousness, from which it will be evocative for others if they are willing to try it. This focused attention can point out the pointlessness or the discrepancy of the thing in question, i.e. it can lead to a higher awareness of the participants in the situation. Confrontation should be taken up when it is necessary and possible. The demand may be created by an emergency, the opportunity by gaining support, economic position, power or a higher level of awareness. Calm down, everyone, if God gives a task, He

gives power, authority and knowledge. And if the power, authority, knowledge came from a worldly person, then surely the bill will be submitted for it.

Precisely because of this context, nothing should be imposed, neither religion, nor vegetarianism, nor democracy, nor genderism, nor their opposite. All of these are present in the collective unconscious as existing behavior patterns and can be called up for purpose of experience. The problems arise when some people want to present themselves as trend-setters because they think they are destined to do so. For example, someone is wealthy and wants to do good but only based on a concept they created, or someone is given leadership power and commits physical or mental violence on those they lead. This is the problem of absolutizing partial truths, which leads into the question of who or what is controlling the matrix?

### **Who or what controls the matrix?**

A favorite tenet of conspiracy theories is that the underlying power (economic or political groupings) is responsible for all the suffering of humanity. Behind this lies the same deflection mechanism as the Churches' view of Satan. Since the background power is evil and Satan is evil also, they must be fought or at least exposed. Background powers (as Satan too) are inherent in our dualistic world. It would be obvious to make the darkness responsible for controlling the matrix as well.

Conversely, let us recognize that the matrix is controlled by us, each of us, with our own darkness and ignorance. Darkness and ignorance are not inherently evil, yet they can become so when they gain power.

Just as our emotional spheres (our astral bodies) or our mental spheres (our mental bodies) merge into collective information fields, so our subconscious spheres merge into collective fields. Thus, the collective subconscious and the even deeper collective unconscious are created. Just as through the conscious fields, so through the unconscious fields, information reaches us and affects us. The less conscious someone is, the more easily they can be manipulated through patterns of unconscious fear and desire.

Precisely because of the above, the matrix cannot be eliminated, but the individual breakout opportunities are given for everyone. Either you accept the matrix determines your options for action, or you embark on a path of awareness. In the latter case, you can play a role in shaping the matrix. In other words, either you become the creator of your destiny or you remain a child who must accept the situation that is given to him/her. Others will certainly not create a better and brighter future for you.

You have one more option, pray diligently for the coming of a Jesus Christ-level world teacher to show you the way out of the matrix, or join the followers of the religions revealed so far.

### **Characterization of power**

*Present-day "Game of Thrones" or the operation mechanism of power*

**Question (B.L.):** *Why can't people live in peace, why do we need the military and the police?*

Examples taken from today's popular films help to answer the question. The Covid quarantine was also a good way to do things that we wouldn't have done without it. I, for example, watched the first season of Game of Thrones (that was enough, the rest is just repeating itself). Many people see a lot of things in this film, which is at once a fantasy, thriller, socio-history and cinematic art. Regardless of whether a story is set in prehistoric times, or even whether the characters and locations are placed in the realm of the imagination, the point itself remains; this is a sharp social critique that pushes the truth about the own nature of power and human into one's face with staggering visual power, which is still valid today, as I will show in my answer by analogies.

1. The formation of human communities in the unfolding of a society brings with it the inevitable emergence of the exercise of power. An atomized society, in which no one is subordinate to anyone, cannot survive because it will not be able to unite either against others or against the forces of nature, and its chances of survival will be reduced to zero. Clearly, the means of community survival will be the

ability of community members, voluntarily or by force, to give up their individual goals in order to survive.

2. In principle, power can be exercised in an autocratic or democratic way. Democratic leadership was unlikely at the dawn of human civilization, and is still marginalized in emergencies or when a community is larger than a critical mass. I will return to this analysis later.

3. Power in non-democratic systems is therefore exercised by one person, and in the most primitive communities the means of acquiring and maintaining power is personal power (physical, mental). This means the declaration of that who can physically overpower others, or who can make others believe that they must be followed. Can such a system survive? No. No, because physical and mental strength diminishes with age, and power must necessarily be handed over, or the leader is deprived of it.

4. For this reason, the social development started very early on such a way that the leader who somehow gained the power sought to found a dynasty and pass it on to his successors. The successor, however, was not necessarily strong enough to gain or hold the power, so he had to be strengthened by believers, army, wealth, perhaps magic. It was fortunate to have a successor who had all these things, but this was rare. Let's see the details. Let the following be given:

a) Large crowds of believers who love the leader (successor). This is a rare thing persistently, because it requires more than physical and mental strength, it requires wisdom. In the absence of the latter, they resort to other means to retain power.

b) An army loyal to the leader. If it is not loyal, it must be paid dearly. Therefore, a "loyal army" has always been a very expensive thing. If the army maintains power, violence (club law) prevails.

c) Wealth. The leader can only gain wealth or increase it by exploiting his subjects. He can do this by direct or indirect methods. Whether he collects taxes or sweeps even the attic is a matter of detail. Whether he mines for gold or diamonds, no one goes there voluntarily to work, so he must either distribute some wealth among the workers or force them to work. Winning slaves by subjugating other peoples may seem better, but it is not efficient in the long run because the slave is not interested in expanded production, not even necessarily in survival. Can such a system survive in the long term? No. No, because

power is inherently divisive. If we divide people into believers and non-believers, we have already halved the number of supporters. To prevent the happening of this, the method of intrigue has been introduced. The informers and assassins were coming. Of course, they all had to be paid or killed by other assassins. After a while, the system becomes opaque, because the informers and assassins work in several places (to save their own skin), a crisis of confidence develops, because no one can be trusted. Furthermore, if the leading candidate kills (assassinates) the incumbent leader who has five children, then with one kill he has already made five enemies, if they also have five-five children, then the number of enemies has already risen to 25 (+ family members). It is easy to see that if potential leaders are constantly at war with each other, after a while none of them will have the support to win permanently.

d) There is one more method that I have not mentioned, and that is the use of magic, the use of supernatural powers to make people believe that the potential leader is the chosen one of the higher powers. Magic has undergone a great transformation throughout history. Where are we now from the tribal shaman dancing around the fire to summon the spirit of the ancestors. The wizards have been replaced by priests, churches and, with the decline of religion, the media. But let's not get ahead of ourselves.

5. The correlations explored above on the mechanisms of power are still valid today. Physical power is no longer necessarily important, but mental power is essential. This is now called charisma. The question is: do the people who are led believe that the leader should be followed? If the leader is not charismatic enough, then other means must be used to support him. One of the means is money, position, to get paid supporters for the leader. The chosen few will be bribed with economic and political positions, and in this case, loyalty will be the deciding factor, not expertise, as we have seen in prehistoric times. As another tool, the role of informers has been taken over by the secret services. In different political systems, they exist in more overt or more covert forms, and only the most insignificant individuals can really hope to have no secret files on them. In this sense, a mentality of remaining inconspicuous is emerging in society, because on this way it might be possible to survive the system, or one

has to stand in the direction of wind and serving the current ruling power.

6. The representatives of power have gradually refined their tools and introduced a method that is also known from historical times. This is the puppet. In this case, the power selects a person as a leader and directs him from the background. This is the case when people use the 'background power' expression. This was a case when the two-year-old king was the ruler formally, but in reality, his mother or the regent exercised the control. Today, in the age of more sophisticated methods, it is not known who has the control in reality. At most, we can only guess that the power apparatus was set up in the interests of economic lobbies. This seems to work because the people in power cannot turn against it. If the guided are dissatisfied, it is enough to replace the puppet with another one and the game can continue. Can such a system work permanently? No, because the member of background power are also divided, they are fighting each other in the background.

7. Another trick to gain and keep power that seems to work is democracy. Then the people choose, so they can be blamed if things don't go well. If we look at our own history without illusions, we can see that democracy has never worked. The reason is that democracy requires a lot of time, patience, listening to all opinions, considering them, and mature personalities capable of self-discipline, a broad vision, the ability to prioritize, etc. These qualities certainly did not exist in the early historical times in the development of humanity, nor do they exist today. To prove this, we need only look at the meeting of a homeowner association. What is happening there, the same thing occurs on a larger scale. In democracies, therefore, there will be some vocal personalities, and we will be witnessing a battle of these vocal personalities; so, we are back to Game of Thrones, but now in the guise of democracy.

8. In democracies, the role of magic is enhanced, since the electorate must somehow be persuaded to vote for a particular candidate. The current technique of magic is mental manipulation (brainwashing), in which the media have earned unparalleled merit. What the magician achieved by dancing around the fire has now been developed by the media representatives into professionalism in the way information is presented, distorted, (mis)interpreted, and smeared

directly misleading. Basically, I do not want to offend them. That is how the media works. It is also seen by many of the more intelligent people. The reason that it can't work any other way is because there is no independent media, it is funded by someone and whoever pays dictates the content according to their own interests.

9. So, this is the Real World, operating in a closed system (Earth). What people should consider is, in a given job (be it journalist, teacher, doctor or worker), when and where does the moment come for someone to say that this is not what they signed up for, and to dare to stand up for themselves, and whether there is any other way out than death (according to everyone's beliefs)?

10. There is no other way out than death, this game must be played according to everyone's current consciousness, and the game has no other purpose than to achieve self-identity. One of the characters in Game of Thrones has always been able to remain self-identified, he is Tyrion (the dwarf). The little man, who could never be the leader, was always in the background, but always found himself at the center of events. He knew that mere principle was not worth dying a heroic death for, always finding a way to save his own skin and helping others when he could. To what does he owe this? He feared nothing and had nothing to lose.

***If YOU are not who YOU want to be, then educate yourself and become that person! You can only lose your fears!***

## **Light and shadow**

*All war is within us!*

Many of you expect me to give an opinion on the war. I look at things from a different viewpoint, not from the side of judgement. In a dual (bipolar) world, there will always be war because light fights with darkness and darkness fights with itself for light, and these forces are embodied by people. Those who cannot accept this can try to change their existence plane, but they will realize there that, up to the highest world duality is present, therefore war is present. In the highest world (Oneness), there is no more struggle, but at the same time there is no more movement.

Struggle, therefore, is a necessary element of existence in the dual world. The question is rather, what form should we give to the struggle? Obviously, the least expedient is physical war. People have long been familiar with economic warfare, but it is not much more benign, it just involves less spectacular destruction and is not broadcasted by the media permanently. It could also be a mental battle at the negotiating table. This is what people call "peace negotiations". The agreement of peace talks is always temporary, because the agreement is a function of the power balance of the moment, which is always changing, so the fighting is renewed.

Why can't people agree? It would be too easy to say that it is because of money, power, the desire for territory. The deepest, root-cause is that they don't know how to pursue fight in themselves. The external struggle always comes from neglecting the internal struggle with oneself (our shadow self) and consequently projecting it. The personality does not fight the battle of light and darkness within oneself, but by projecting one's own darkness onto the others, one makes an enemy of the others and fights the battle with them.

The exoteric (external) ways of religions do not lead people out of duality. For these, either Satan becomes the culprit, or the 'false' gods of the other religion, and some even go so far as to say that it is God himself who has created the world wrongly and the atheism is the direct consequence of this idea. There is no God, because if He is, He would not allow to happen war. It is clear that only the psychological defense mechanism pushed the causes further and further away from the individual.

The only way to fight the inner battle is spiritual self-knowledge, the yoga of mind control, exactly what UCCM (also) shows people. My question then is, why are there not long, crowded lines of disciples lining up to learn the method? Because the hardest thing for a person is to face their own darkness. It is much easier to point to the other: he/she is the cause of all evil, darkness, wickedness. So, the external struggle remains. And for those who have recognized that the source of all fight is within themselves, the struggle is over both inside and outside. And this inner struggle can only be fought by everybody in the name of themselves.

## The laws of foresight

### Levels and regularities

**Question (T. B.):** *Can we believe the predictions?*

Around New Year, New Year's predictions multiply. What importance should we attach to them, what are the laws that govern them, and does foresight work at all? In what follows, I will distinguish five levels of predictors and predictions too:

1. The ability to see the future is a skill (siddhi) acquired through the practice of mystic yoga. "The integration /*saṁyamāt*/ of these three types transformation /*pariṇāma-traya*/ (results in) the knowledge /*jñānam*/ of past /*atīta*/ and future /*anāgata*/. (Patanjali, 3.16.) To do this, the person doing the divination needs to know how to attain the state of samyama, as well as to know about the three components of the mind on which the focus is made (note: I teach these concepts at the UCCA yoga school). Generally, one who possesses such skills very rarely divines worldly events for people, as these have no significant importance to him/her. Jesus possessed such abilities in Christianity, and we know that he only predicted certain events in order to strengthen people's faith in God.

2. Prediction, as prophecy, comes from a higher dimension, from higher spiritual beings. The prophet is usually a deeply believing, sufficiently purified person, free from all worldly desires and intentions. Often children or simple uneducated people are chosen for this purpose, as we know from the Old Testament scriptures. The Fatima prophecy of about a hundred years ago is a good example. In the apparition, Virgin Mary manifested herself to three children in Fatima and prophesied the imminent end of World War I and the circumstances of the beginning of World War II. The third prophecy was not made public by the Catholic Church for a long time. The prophecy was that a high-ranking clergyman, dressed in white, would fall to the ground from a gunshot. This prophecy was interpreted by the Vatican as a prediction of the (otherwise unsuccessful) assassination attempt on Pope John Paul II. I would make an important

comment here, I believe that the third Fatima prophecy has not yet come true.

3. The person making the prediction, either spontaneously or through external aids, enters an altered state of consciousness, whereby he/she gains insight into an information field where simultaneity exists. The external aid may be the effect of mind-altering substances (drugs) or a place or device that emits a special energy. Such places can be sacred sites that are intermittently or continuously active (e.g. as the Delphic Oracle was), such a device could be the Ark of the Covenant. An example of this is Nostradamus, who, to my knowledge, used drugs as an external aid. The drug is not ingested, but put into an incense burner, and the intoxicating substances released produce an altered state of consciousness. Simultaneity means that the past, present and future are happening simultaneously in the vision. The person then perceives the consequences of the past karmas carried over into the future in a highly symbolic form. If he/she focuses on a person, he/she may also have visions about a person, but also about a people, a country, humanity. Because there is simultaneity in the vision, the seer cannot distinguish whether what he/she sees is past or future, and if future, how distant. Nostradamus therefore did not need to confuse his poems, which he wrote under the influence of visions, because they already appeared that way. The same technique was used by shamans and magicians (e.g. Táltos, a person of supernatural powers in the Hungarian folk religion), and is still used in ancient cultures. The essential component of the vision is therefore the strong symbolism, which can pose problems of interpretation if it is not specific enough; on the other hand, there is the uncertainty factor that the future is always presented only as a probability. This is because the future is the result of the karmic sprouts of the past, and karma as a repercussion can always be changed. If people's awareness and attitudes change, the outcome of the event will change. The closer the event in the vision, the greater the likelihood of it happening, because there is little time to change.

4. The predictor is in contact with the beings of the astral-mental world. The astral-mental world is not a homogeneous information field, but is divided into layers and levels. Its lower planes are also called psychedelic fields. It is essentially filled with beings who are

stuck at this level and cannot move on to higher dimensions. These beings are able to make predictions to beings in the material world because they also perceive the future arising from the karmic germs as a kind of probability. A good example of the use of this method is Baba Vanga (the blind Bulgarian fortune teller), who of course came into contact with this source unconsciously and had little idea where the information came from. The problem with information from the astral-mental realm is that this plane is inhabited by non-purified beings, i.e. the prophecy does not contain the divine intention, but the intention of the beings who assist in prediction. Predictions can come true depending on the level of consciousness of the people concerned in the prediction. Since consciousness in general is not typical of people of the present age, Baba Vanga has a hit rate that is already remarkable.

5. Prediction without altered state of consciousness, with an aid (e.g. card) or by attunement. The predictor attunes to the astral-mental field of the person or group. The card, the aid, is only a tool or a factor for reinforcement of the prediction. Because the symbols on the cards are highly symbolic, it is easy to see in them the words of the psychic. Prediction is based on it that each person unconsciously places the contents of his/her subconscious mind into the astral-mental field. What he/she does not know about himself/herself, therefore, a competent person who is able to tune into this plane will perceive and can give him/her information about the contents of the subconscious. In the subconscious there are the karma germs, on the basis of which people unconsciously create their future. Prediction will be more appropriate as the predictor is clear, i.e. does not mix the contents of his/her own subconscious, and the more unconscious the person resort to the prediction, as he/she will not be able to override the potential probabilities of the future.

## **Difference between vision and clairvoyance**

A vision is the perception of an image or a series of images (which may be accompanied by sound or smell or taste), which is experienced in an altered state of consciousness. During this process, the consciousness narrows, becomes limited to the perceived sight, i.e.

the external ("normal") world disappears or becomes distant, blurred. This narrowing of consciousness usually occurs spontaneously or through the use of aids by psychics, but it can also be induced consciously. During the vision, time ceases to exist, so that the past or the future cannot be distinguished, the vision is always in the present tense! During a vision, the perceiver sees the karmic connections by which a past or future event has unfolded or will unfold. Suppose the perceiver senses that someone is about to be killed. This could have happened in the past, but if the karmic connections have not been resolved, it could happen again in the future. The prophecy therefore visualizes the existence of karmic connections. Sometimes the perceiver is able to associate numbers, names, locations or other features with the event, and from these the occurrence of the prediction can be estimated in time and space.

Vision does not involve understanding or interpreting context. And this is the point. Clairvoyance differs from vision exactly in that all the connections between the perceived event become clear. The clairvoyant therefore focuses on the perception of the context, and his/her perception can or cannot be accompanied by a vision.

If the clairvoyant consciously recalls a past event, there is no alternative to the events that have already occurred, at most the possibility of how they could have been avoided appears. If, on the other hand, he/she looks into the future, then there are always several possibilities, and all at the same time, and that is the other difference. Whereas with vision there is only one future, clairvoyance reveals all possibilities. The alternatives can be unraveled by focusing on the selected set of contexts, where some images disappear and others are enhanced. In this way, it can be revealed, step by step, which events have the highest probability of occurring if a set of parameters is met. The highest probability is naturally associated with the event to which the most collective fear is attached, and this is the reason why prophets who work with vision, have a relatively high hit rate. For understanding this, it is important to realize that the future is created by us, human beings, both individually and collectively, and it is organized around us in terms of our fears and our desire to experience it, and the karmic context in which we live. God (or someone from a higher plane) can only intervene in our games if we explicitly and committedly ask for it, and then only in accordance with divine law.

The third important difference is that for the clairvoyant, the here and now (the "normal" world) does not necessarily disappear, since the aim is precisely to be able to integrate his/her perception into the present. Since the method allows perception independent of collective fear patterns it always reveals a pattern of solutions also which, by untangling karmic connections, avoids the most serious outcomes, provided, of course, that people do not insist on tragic ends. Because of this third difference, clairvoyance, although occurring in an altered state of consciousness, is not accompanied by a contraction of consciousness, but on the contrary, by an expansion of consciousness. There is another important consequence of what I have said. Holy war exists only in one case, when God personally controls events. The characteristic of such a war is that no matter which side the participants in the war are on, they all be saved, because in this case the war is a play that serves to teach humanity, and God's personal direction is the guarantee of achieving salvation. Such an event, according to Hindu scripture (written by clairvoyants), has happened a few times on earth, but it is certain that neither the first nor the second world war, nor the potentially likely one, will be, i.e. they are unholy wars fomented by men or groups of men for their own individual interests. It is a different matter that the priests of the various religions have always been fond of promising salvation to those involved in war, and of lying that God is being with them. God is with everyone who loves Him, believes in Him and wants to obey His laws, regardless of what religion they follow. God does not want war, but He allows us to have such experiences. God does not want war because He sees that the previous ones were not able to bring people back to Him, but on the contrary, the whole humanity has moved further away from the ultimate goal.

We all can ask God not to allow "unholy" war, and if it is inevitable because mankind is incapable of learning from its mistakes, then let it be waged only according to God's plan, under His personal direction.

## World ages and world teachers

**Question (G. J.):** *The coming of a world-teacher is the result of what?*

Mankind has known for thousands of years that the Earth's axis has precession movement, like a gyroscope, and this causes the vernal equinox to wander over the ecliptic. This has been the basis of the calculation of time since ancient times and is still used in astrology. The total precession motion of the Earth is 25920 years, which is usually referred to as a World Year. The signs of the zodiac divide the ecliptic into 12 parts, forming a world month (or World Age), which is 1/12th of a world year, or 2160 years. In each World Age, mankind is faced with a different set of tasks and has to incorporate different principles into its life. At the boundaries of the World Ages, several world-teachers descend to make it easier for humanity to assimilate these principles. The various world-teachers are usually born along the lines of a major world religion, i.e. they try to adapt the religious practice necessary for the realization of the given religion to the new era. Although the revelations of the world-teachers are actually made to one group of mankind, they are valid for the whole of humanity. If the teachings of the world-teacher cannot be received by the practitioners of a given religion, usually a new religion is started with the participants of those who have accepted the new principle. Buddhism was revealed to the Hindus, Christianity to the Jews, but both became new religious movements. Acceptance of the teachings of the new world-teacher is an exit point from the reincarnation cycle for members of that community, while breakaways remain and continue to spin in the cycle of existence, waiting for the new teachers of the World Ages.

Since Jesus was born in the previous World Age, and his birth is considered to be the end of an age (i.e. the beginning of the present one), astrologers of our time are expecting a new world-teacher, who will appear before or after the starting of the new World Age, up to  $\pm 500$  years. However, the emergence of a new world-teacher is not automatic, but a matter of the readiness of a community. In other words, the world-teacher is born where there are enough people

waiting for him and where there are enough people willing to receive his teachings. The recognition of new teachings, however, poses unexpected challenges for religious people, because everyone expects him to justify his own religion, whereas the opposite usually happens.

If we here in Central Europe are now asking for and preparing for this, it is not excluded, and it is in line with prophecy, that we will get a world-teacher. UCCM is also working on this project. In order to take advantage of this opportunity, and to see the teaching as an exit point from the reincarnation cycle, one must start preparing and training in all world religions as soon as possible, "*For there are many of the official, but few of the chosen.*" (Matthew 22.14).

And what the recognition factor of the new world-teacher is, everyone can only decide by feeling with their own heart.

## **God functions**

*Mathematical derivation of the divine IDEA patterns of the world religions*

*The Earth is full! The Kingdom of Heaven is almost empty. That's why you can now get in at a special discount and with special benefits while the SPECIAL OFFER lasts.*

*Don't give up reading, you won't regret it!*

I dedicate my writing to those who seek to understand God, or in other words, for those who search by logical thinking, knowing that there are several ways of approaching God. My preference is not for faith, but for understanding through experience, which brings one to true knowledge. This is the way forward.

In one of the previous parts I interpreted God as IDEA. Now I derive the idea patterns from mathematical principles. For understanding you need only as much mathematical knowledge as is sufficient to pass the mathematics exam in secondary school.

Consider God as a reality with infinite dimensions and an infinite number of functions. God is symbolized by the set of values  $x$  (information, properties, traits, powers, etc. emanating from God), which becomes the domain of interpretation of the functions. The set

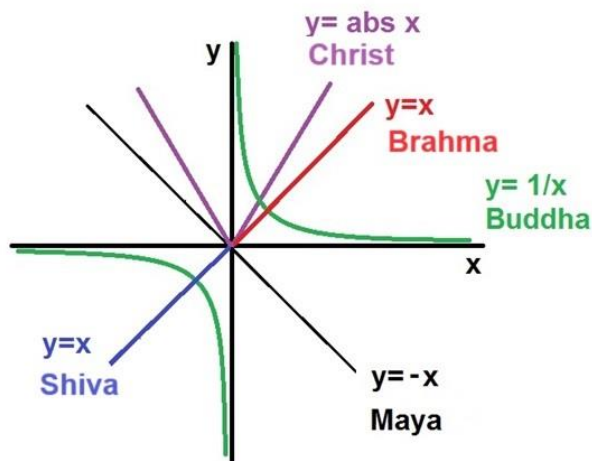
of values  $y$  represents the material world. The values of  $y$  form the set of values of the function, so  $y$  is the mapping of  $x$  into our human world. The function  $\{y=f(x)\}$  is the relation between man and God, showing how the divine values of  $x$  are transformed into the values  $y$  of our human relations. A human being is therefore a subset of the  $y$ -values and embodies a subset of the  $x$ -values in the material world, in the way the function relation requires. Each person, before he/she is born, chooses a subset of  $x$  values and a function, and then assigns  $y$  values to the  $x$  values accordingly. At a given time, God ( $x$  values, domain of interpretation) will not be fully represented in the material world ( $y$  values, set of values).

This approach has an enormous advantage that it is without rating. No one function is better or worse than another, so there is no bias attached to any conversion of  $x$  to  $y$ . The all procedure is about cognition, about what happens when we assign  $y$  values to  $x$  values in a given way. In this way, the whole game becomes an endless self-discovery process of God, through us as humans and through created beings in general. God thus "produces" functions, into which He inserts His own  $x$  values and "calculates" what  $y$ 's will come out. The freedom of created beings is that they can voluntarily undertake to embody a function at some level of the created worlds, and if they don't like the solution, they can choose the other function, and so get different  $y$  values. This is how they shape their own reality.

Created beings can play multiple roles in this game. I will illustrate these roles through the entities known from religions, simplifying to the extreme the mathematical function that characterizes the connection between entity and God. Each simplification involves a derivation of the function, but even the last derivative retains the connection with the original function, thus facilitating understanding.

I review the IDEA patterns according to the world religion (see figure). The demigod known from Hindu religion is Brahma, the creator of the material world. He is a subset of the highest God, responsible for the realization of the lower levels of creation. He is described by the function  $y=C \times x$  ( $C \geq 0$ ).  $C$  is a constant, which can be one. In this case the function  $y=x$  is satisfied. Then the values of  $x$  correspond to the values of  $y$  without any change. The entity is ONE WITH GOD, it is not different from God, it gives back and realizes all the properties of God (will etc.) without change. This is one of the

forms of God-realization. If  $C$  is less than one ( $0 < C < 1$ ), then the state of Unity is not yet realized, the entity cannot follow the information emanating from God one-to-one. So, Brahma is responsible for progression (creation, evolution, outpouring).



God functions

However, the function  $y=x$  is interpreted also in the range of negative  $x$  values. There must therefore be an entity that embodies the regression (destruction, devolution, reflow) in the Universe. Since evolution cannot exist without periods of destruction, since the created world must be destroyed from time to time in order to be recreated in a more perfect form. This entity is embodied by Shiva, who is the opposite of Brahma. They are alternating forces. When creation ceases, Shiva is active and destroys all creation, whether it can be classified as 'successful' or 'unsuccessful'. When creation is going on, Shiva is inactive, because he has not received a signal to destroy, so he does nothing, i.e. he resides at the point  $y=x=0$ . At such times Shiva is meditating, says Hindu scripture. Successful creations are doomed to destruction because the point of the game is self-discovery through the process of creation, not the preservation of the created world itself

for eternity (or for beings). Since everyone is in God, and therefore eternal and indestructible, only created worlds and material bodies are destroyed, which has no philosophical significance, only the attachment of beings results in the regret for them.

When creation occurs, the forces and counter-forces separate, creating a bipolar (dual) world. It can be seen, however, that Shiva is not the opposite of God, since Shiva is characterized by the function  $y=C \times (C \leq 0)$ . He always acts according to God's will, and in this sense, he is as God-realized as Brahma (if  $C=1$ ).

The opposing force is characterized by the function  $y= -x$ . In the Christianity, the opposite force is defined as "Satan", in Hinduism it is simply Maya, who reverses everything. This will be also completely logical if we interpret  $C=-1$ . If God wants to preserve something and improve it, Maya as the tempting force tries to bring it to destruction, if God's intention to destroy something, Maya tries to preserve it. From a dual point of view: the saints are tempted, the wicked are sustained. But it's just a function! No one is obliged to obey it! But it is part of the process of self-knowledge that we must examine everything and the opposition of everything in ourselves and in the world, because all these things are present in God, but are not separated in Him. In God, the pairs of opposites form a unity, thereby neutralizing each other.

Hindu believers consider Buddhism to be an atheistic (God-denying) philosophy and perceive it as the opposite of Hinduism, since it developed out of a critique of Hinduism. However, we take an unbiased approach to this issue. Buddha examined how to change Hinduism ( $y=x$ ) into its opposite. Buddha could not be tempted by the realization of  $y= -x$  because he was aware that he had to manifest not Maya to the Universe but another function. And this is  $y=1/x$ , the reciprocal function, which is the inverse of  $y=x$ . Let us analyze what this function leads to. If  $x$  is increasing (both in the positive and the negative range), then  $y$  is going to zero. Translated, if the influence of God increases, Buddha goes into a meditative ("annihilated") state, into non-existence, into Nirvana. If  $x$  approaches zero (from any direction), then  $y$  goes to infinity, i.e. if God's influence approaches zero, then Buddha passes into God (this is what we are now facing, in this age, according to the Mahayana Buddhist teaching, Buddha became God). Buddha himself said it this way, "*Who is greater than me?*" or, "*He who sees me, sees the Law, he who sees the Law, sees*

me." Buddha, however, does not take zero at any value of  $x$ , since his function has discontinuity at this point (one cannot divide by zero). This is an indirect proof of the existence of God in Buddhism: "*Then, at the beginning of Kali-yuga, the Lord will appear as Lord Buddha, son of Ajana, in the province of Gaya to mislead those who are envious of the worshippers.*" (Shrimad Bhagavatam, 1.3.24.)

In Hinduism, one had to believe that God exists, even if He did not manifest ( $x=0$ ). In such a case, all beings, depending on their consciousness, take on the value  $y=0$  (either consciously meditating or becomes unconscious). The function of Buddhism excludes  $x=0$  from the range of interpretation of the function. For if God is not manifested, then there are two cases, either (one of) Buddha becomes God, or the only reality is to be in the state of Nirvana. Buddha revealed this function relationship between God and the created beings, thereby eliminating the need for faith. We now know that there are two theoretical 'end states' for beings to experience, one is Nirvana, in which God's influence is endless. This is the total dissolution in God which can mean annihilation for the existent, since no continuity of individual consciousness can be maintained in this state. The other final state is when a subset of God that has attained Nirvana assumes the role of God, i.e. manifests and becomes a creator.

Now let's examine what role does Christ play in this game? What function relationship carries the entity that embodies Christ? I will now illustrate this relationship using the best-known example, that of Jesus Christ. His function is  $y=C|x|$  (i.e.  $y=C \text{ abs } x$ ; absolute value  $x$ ,  $C \geq 1$ ). Regardless of whether  $x$  takes a positive or negative value, the corresponding value of  $y$  is always positive. In the range of negative  $x$  values, it acts as Maya and leaves the existents in illusion, and in the range of positive  $x$  values, it gives back the divine effect multiplied (if  $C > 1$ ). Jesus, when the devils asked him not to destroy them, introduced them into the pigs, he taught that if one casts a stone on you throw it back with bread, and on the cross he asked for mercy for his tormentors. He helps those who want to evolve by multiplying divine powers; for those who do not want to change, he preserves a world of illusion. Now we understand the reason for Jesus' temptation. The function  $y=\text{abs } x$  runs in the same way as  $y=-x$  over the range of negative  $x$  values. This means as if Maya (Satan) said: listen, you do the same as I do, serve me! But Jesus was aware that  $y=-x$  is not the

same as  $y = \text{abs } x$ , because the intention and guiding principle is different. The Christ-power is the highest creative and saving force at work in creation, turning even the negative into a positive. Only absolute love can do this. Absolute love cannot destroy any being, nor force any one to progress, because it is identical with everything and everyone, everything comes from it, everyone is its child. It lets each one evolves at his/her own pace, but to do so it must maintain the world of illusion (Maya, duality) in order to awaken the consciousness of created beings.

There is also an IDEA pattern who embodied all the described function relationships for the beings of the Universe at the same time. He is Krishna, who played with the functions, shifting from one to the other in the blink of an eye, showing that He is not bound by any pressure course. Although the perfect realization of a function relationship is a realization of God, but it is still a prescribed path, a fixed space of movement from which the entity cannot deviate. When God manifests Himself, however, we experience the limitlessness of His being. This cannot be achieved by a created being, because the part is never the same as the whole. The part can imagine itself as a whole and behave as a whole, but it still remains a subset of the Totality. Nevertheless, even Krishna was only a part, because the Totality has never manifested in its totality simultaneously even for Himself. And for created beings He is incomprehensible even as a set of parts.

The reason why different religions and the forms of enlightenment (realization) they present differ is that these philosophical systems are characterized by different function relations, i.e. they follow different patterns of thought (functions). It is useful for the candidate to get to know the functional relationship of the chosen philosophical system in order to decide whether he/she is really on the desired path. For a long time, I thought that there was no passage from one function to another, but now I know that there is no such barrier. And that is what I wanted to make sure.

## **Relationship between God and man**

God is the Supreme Idea. You are an element of it. What separates you from Him? That, you are not living your idea. How can you reach it? You have to realize three principles: love, devotion and consciousness. All religions are based on the combination of these three in different proportions. Why can't this be seen? Since people did not understand the basic principles, so these were explained to them. The explanations became dogmas that hid the essence.

### **Application:**

Who must the believer love? God. God is Everything.

Who must the denier love? All that he/she believes is not God, that is, the Universe.

To whom must the believer give himself/herself? To God, that is, to Everything.

To whom must the denier give himself/herself? To his/her destiny, which depends on the Universe.

Of what the believer must be conscious? Of God, that is, of Everything.

Of what the denier must be conscious? Of the Universe that surrounds him/her.

This is the end of duality, because whether you are a believer or a denier, if you have realized the three principles, you will realize the All (which is both, the Everything and the Universe).

That's all!

## AFTERWORD

UCCM is a spiritual, mental and lifestyle movement that helps you find the bluebird of happiness, which is known from the tales. UCCM is based on a belief in God, but not on following a particular religion. It frees you from emotional and mental attachments, and develops inner values instead of emulation of dogmas and commandments. It provides answers to the most fundamental questions that concern the thinking seeker:

**1. Who are you?**

*You are the image of a divine ideal.*

**2. Who is God?**

*God is the totality of realized and unrealized ideals.*

**3. What is your mission?**

*To realize the divine ideal within yourself, and to be connected to the totality of realized ideals.*

**4. How can you achieve this?**

*Through our trainings you can get closer to experiencing your own inner ideal.*

UCCM as a spiritual path:

1. ***It touches your soul.*** This activates the inner idea pattern and which gradually gains space.

2. As you progress towards the inner ideal, ***you will not be a disowned sinner standing before God,*** but a child of God who knows his/her faults and is willing to correct them, and who gradually grows up to be a worthy companion of God. And this is precisely the task of the coming age.

3. ***It emphasizes experiencing, living and deriving.*** In this way you become a shaper of your own worldview, you don't have to automatically accept any thesis.

4. ***It provides comprehensive knowledge.***

5. ***It restores your strength, gives back your dignity.***

6. ***You enter into God's love, and it will work through you.***

7. ***It provides a lasting experience of happiness,*** gives a forward-looking purpose in life even in the most unpromising situations.

If

- you're looking for your place, your purpose in life, and you haven't found it yet,
- you want to experience a state of inner happiness,
- you seek a harmonious, balanced relationship with nature and your fellow human beings,
- you want to balance your worldly and spiritual aspirations,
- you have tried many ways, and the teachings have confused you, and
- you are ready to give up the role of victim,
- you intend to take control of your destiny,
- you are receptive and open to learning, through which you can transform your personality,

***you are very welcome.***

***The UCCM team***

### **About the author**

(brief summarization)



Margaret Rhasoda Varga (spiritual name: Rhasoda May) was born on 22th July 1957 (Hungary, Gyöngyös) as Margit Varga. She is founder of UCCM, leading yoga master and teacher of UCCA. She has initiation of different spiritual healing techniques. Expert in the religion-philosophical systems of Buddhism, Hinduism, Taoism, Christianity. He is also familiar with modern psychological trends and alternative healing methods. He started out as a naturopath, but later her inner

journey led her to a different direction.

Her scientific qualifications are: pharmacist and mathematician, she has PhD in pharmacy and chemistry.

She was a founding member and ordained priest of the Hungarian Essene Church of the Children of Light. Later, following her inner path, she left the Church. For four years, she was a personal disciple of the God- & Self-realization Foundation (India, Delhi) founded by Dharam Vir Mangla, whose guru is the world-renowned yogi Paramahansa Yogananda. She was also initiated into kriya yoga by the international master of Yogoda satsang. Her current guru and spiritual master is Sri Yukteswar Giri.

In addition to this volume, she has written and published several other books and poems.

## Other UCCA publications

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **22 Atlantean Initiation Paths Part I-II** (available in Hungarian) Music by S. Jancsó Miklós.

Lao-tze: **Tao Te King** (translated to Hungarian and interpreted by Margaret Rhasoda Varga) (available in Hungarian)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **Dimension Gate** (available in Hungarian)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **The Art of Living Life I.** Path to awareness and happiness (available in Hungarian and in English)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **The Art of Living Life II.** Change of mindset (available in Hungarian and in English)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **The Art of Living Life III.** (available in Hungarian and in English) *The book is the material of "IQ-EQ-QS" spiritual self-knowledge, lifestyle training (the basic level of UCCA "Tat-Tvam-Asi" Yoga School)*

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **Interpreting the life and spiritual mission of Jesus** (available in Hungarian and in English)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **Meeting of Worlds** (Meditation talk with Sri Yukteswar Giri) (available in Hungarian and in English)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **The sky touches the Earth** (available in Hungarian and in English)

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **UCCA "Tat-Tvam-Asi" Yoga School.** (available in Hungarian and in English) *The book is the material of "Tat-Tvam-Asi" Yoga School (first level)*

Margaret Rhasoda Varga: **The book of the inner path I-II.** (available in Hungarian and in English) *The book is the material of "Tat-Tvam-Asi" Yoga School (second level)*

### Further information:

[www.uktm.org/en](http://www.uktm.org/en)

<https://www.facebook.com/Univerzális-Krisztustudatosság-Mozgalom-343736558987837>

## ***Aphorisms***

***If you believe,  
you are engaged in a high level of mind activity.  
If you doubt,  
you perform an even higher level of mind activity.  
If you let go of both,  
you enter the gate of knowledge.***

\*

***For some, life is a struggle, for others, is play.  
The synthesis of both: fight as if play!***

\*

***The impossibility is the lack of recognition  
of possibility,  
the failure is the lack of grasp  
of opportunity.***

\*

***The devotee believes Gods,  
the wise understands Gods,  
the enlightened knows Gods,  
from the others He absconds.***

***(Rhasoda)***